



G. Smith inv.

Hulst fecit.



G. Smith inv.

Hulst fecit.

THE *Bagnole* CURIOUS TRAVELLER. BEING

A Choice Collection of very remarkable HISTORIES, VOYAGES, TRAVELS, &c.

Digested into Familiar LETTERS and CONVERSATIONS.

Containing among many other Particulars, the following :

The *Spanish* Cruelties in the *West-Indies*.

A curious Account of the *Snow Alps*.

A Tragical Account relating to a Shipwreck.

Of the Troubles and Conspiracies at the *Russian* Court.

Of the Burning Mountain.

Of the Common-Wealth of Bees.

An Account of Crocodiles.

Curiosities discover'd at *Hanover*.

An Account of a terrible Earthquake.

The Siege of *Prom*.

Mahometans in the *Indies*.

A Description of the City of *Hamburg*.

The *White Island*.

St. Mark at *Venice*.

Bull-baiting at *Venice*.

Fortune-telling ridiculed.

A curious Monument in *Persia*.

An Hospital for Monkeys.

A mock Sea Fight on the River

Thames.

The Ruins of *Persepolis*.

The History of Snow.

Observations on the Art of Painting.

An Insurrection at *Muscov*.

A Widow burns herself for the Death of her Husband.

A Stratagem of a Negro at *Fida*.

Maurice Island.

An Account of Thunder and Lightning.

The *Rasb* Robbers, &c.

Adorn'd with CUTS.

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. ROWLAND, at No 14. in *Exeter Exchange* in the *Strand*.

M DCC XLII.

1847

THE COURT OF RAVENS

OF THE
CITY OF
LONDON
AND
THE
COUNTY OF
MIDDLESEX

IN THE
MATTER OF
THE
WILL OF
THE
LATE
JOHN
RAVENS



AND
IN THE
MATTER OF
THE
WILL OF
THE
LATE
JOHN
RAVENS

AND
IN THE
MATTER OF
THE
WILL OF
THE
LATE
JOHN
RAVENS

AND
IN THE
MATTER OF
THE
WILL OF
THE
LATE
JOHN
RAVENS

T H E

CONTENTS.

- I. **T**HE Description of the City of Hamburg. 1
- II. Rejoicing at the Wedding between the Elector of Bavaria and the Princess Royal of England, Daughter to King James I. 5
- III. Description of the Kingdom of Fida, on the Coast of Guinea. 30
- IV. An Historical Account of the Golden Horn, found in Denmark, in 1734. 44
- V. A Mirror of Spanish Tyranny, at the Conquest of the West-Indies. 48
- VI. The Neapolitan Insurrection under Massaniello, a poor Fisherman. 69
- VII. An Historical Account of the Vulcano, or the burning Mountain Vesuvius near Naples. 94, 96
- VIII. A curious Account of the Snow Alps or the Mountains, known by the Name of Carpis, which part Poland from Hungary. 100
- IX. A short but plain Account of the Art and Mystery of manufacturing Porcelain or China Ware. 110
- X. The Porcelain Manufactory of St. Cloud near Paris in France. 115
- XI. A Journey from Hamburg to Augsburg. 116
- XII. A Tragical Account relating to a Shipwreck. 132
- XIII. The Revolution of Portugal. 145
- XIV. An Account of Mount Æna in Sicily. 176
- XV. The

C O N T E N T S.

- XV. *The Grand Revolution of Pegu in the East-Indies.* 187
- XVI. *Journy from Augsburg to Venice.* 204
- XVII. *A curious Observation on the Figure and Particles of Snow.* 213
- XVIII. *A curious Account of the Commonwealth, Oeconomy and natural Qualifications of Bees.* 219
- XIX. *Of the Troubles and Conspiracies form'd at the Russian Court.* 234, 241, 246
- XX. *A Description of the City of Venice.* 262
- XXI. *An Evening Conversation, spent in explaining several Mysteries in the Art of Painting.* 278
- XXII. *A new Discovery of the real Cause of the Increase of Corn.* 287
- XXIII. *A Journy from Ispahan to the Great Mogul's Country, and a Voyage from thence back to England.*
- XXIV. *Memoirs and Customs of the Persians.* 334
- XXV. *Curious Observations, concerning a Kind of Spider in Prussia, and its several Transformations.* 554
- XXVI. *Concerning Samson's Foxes* 351
- XXVII. *Of the new burning Island near Santorino.* 356
- XXVIII. *Subterraneous Curiosities near Hanover.* 370
- XXIX. *Of the Cause and dreadful Effects of Thunder and Lightning.*

14 N083



THE
CURIOUS
TRAVELLER, &c:

Hamburg, —

S I R,

I can acquaint you that I am safely arriv'd at this Place, and that within this Month I have employ'd my Time in taking a View of the Churches and other publick and noted Edifices of this great and flourishing City ; and as a Detail thereof will not be unacceptable to you, I give it in this Letter, which will be the only one you may expect from me, whilst here, for I intend to pursue my Travels, and set out in a few Days for *Augsburg*, from whence, if Providence favours my safe Arrival there, I shall give you an exact Account of the Rout I have taken, and what I have observ'd worthy of Remark. But to proceed ;

HAMBURGH

Is one of the largest and finest Cities in *Germany*, situated on the River *Elbe*, and bordering upon the Dutchy of *Holstein* : It is divided in the Old and New Town ; the whole being admirably well fortified : It has four Gates ; and the many Spires of
A Churches,

2 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Churches, besides other public and private Buildings, afford a Grand and Magnificent Prospect, both by Land and Water. The first and most ancient Church is that of *St. Peter's*; the Steeple whereof is the highest of all the rest in this City: It is cover'd with Copper, and has a melodious Chime, which plays every half Hour. By an Inscription cut on one of the Wings of the Church Doors, it appears that the Foundation for this Steeple was laid in the Year 1342.

The second Capital Church is that of *St. Nicolas*, well worthy to be view'd by Travellers: Its Spire is beautiful, and has a most delightful Chime, a fine Organ, Altar Piece, Font and Pulpit, besides several curious Paintings:

The third Capital Church, is that of *St. Catharine*; the Steeple is built after the *Italian* Manner, and the Spire is adorn'd with a gilded Crown: Within the Church are seen various Paintings by the best Masters; in the Choir is a fine Altar-Piece, and the Pulpit is curiously cut out of Marble; embellish'd with Images of Alabaster, and Ornaments of Gold most curiously wrought: On the North Wall is an ancient Monument of Wood, wherein is represented the *Virgin Mary*, attended by an Angel, and a Unicorn jumping into her Lap; about her is a Forest, in which are seen many little Dogs with Collars about their Necks: This is reckoned a peculiar Piece of Antiquity, and the Adepts in Alchimy conjecture, that about that Place lies conceal'd, either a great Treasure, or the Philosopher's Stone. The Organ in this Church is said to be the finest in *Europe* for harmonious Sound. Among the Paintings, one representing the Burial of Christ is looked upon to be the finest in *Hamburg*.

The

The Entertaining CORRESPONDENT. 3

The Fourth Capital Church is St. *Jacobi*, worthy to be view'd on Account of the fine Altar Piece, magnificent Font, and the many curious Paintings wherewith it is embellish'd.

The Fifth Capital Church is St. *Michael*, begun to be built in the Year 1649, and finish'd in 1661. It is a superb Building, and the Ornaments and Decorations of the Altar, Pulpit, Organ and Font are after a Grand Taste.

Besides these already specified there are several other fine Churches, and among the Rest is the Cathedral. The Choir is raised from the Isle, and a Tomb-stone is seen there with the following Inscription:

Benedictus Papa, qui de sede Apostolica per violentiam amoris ex post facto cum revocaretur, obiit Hamburgi, Anno Domini 1341, quint. novas Julii, & sepultus est hic.

On the South Side is a Tomb-stone on which is cut an *Ass* playing on a Bag-Pipe, with the following Inscription on a Scrole.

Ick for du na. f. n. v. r.

De Welt heft sîk ummegekeert, darum so hebbe ick E'el pipen geleert.

Nacket ben ick geboren, hîre is mehr gewonnen als verlohren.

O Min Her und Godt wes barmhartig mi armen Sunder. i. e.

I before, thou after. The World is turn'd about, wherefore I, an Ass, have learn'd to pipe: Naked am I born, here is more gain'd than left: O my Lord and God be merciful on me poor Sinner.

Next the Cathedral is the Church of St. *John*, and also St. *Mary Magdalen*, well worthy to be seen, on Account of the Embellishments both in Painting and Carving.

Among other Curiosities of this City may also be reckon'd the Town-House, which is adorn'd

4. CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

with the Statues of Nine Worthies, carved with great Art; also the Merchants Exchange, which is a fine Building, and pleasantly situated on the River.

Once, it was said, there were in *Hamburg* 177 Brewers, 40 Bakers, one Lawyer, and one Physician; the Reason for this Disproportion was, that a Cup too much was their Natural Physick; Bread being counted binding, was used but sparingly; and their Differences were sooner ended over a Can than at the Bar.

Hamburg is a free Imperial City of the Lower Saxony, and is govern'd by four Burghermasters and twenty Senators, whereof ten are Lawyers, and ten are Merchants.

From *St. Nicholas* Steeple one may have a full and pleasant View of the whole City and its delightful Districts all round, particularly towards the River *Elbe*, where the Ships harbour.

This City affords to Lovers of Learning a free Access and Use of several fine Libraries: One belonging to *St. John's* Church is the Principal, and contains a great Store of valuable Books and Manuscripts, deposited there by several learned Men, and is open two Hours in the Forenoon, and two Hours in the Afternoon, every Day in the Week.

Lovers of Musick may visit the Opera-House, or be diverted in Private Concerts, which are kept in several Places by the best Masters.

I must own that my Time here has been spent to my entire Satisfaction, among agreeable Company, in the Conversation of Learned and Ingenious Men: And in the Engagements with them over a Bottle of right Burgundy, and other good Wines, I have not forgot drinking the Healths of all my Friends at *London*, but in particular yours; which I shall

con-

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 5

continue whilst I may recommend my self to be

Your Humble Servant.

P. S. Having met with an old *German Book* which contain'd among other Curious Relations,

A full Detail of the PREPARATIONS and REJOICINGS on Account of the happy Wedding between the Elector of Bavaria and the Princess Royal of Great Britain, Daughter to King James I.

I here send you the following Abstract in *English*.

HIS Highness *Frederick*, Prince Palatine of the *Rhine*, having well deliberated how to make the Ties of Friendship and Alliance more binding with King *James* the First, resolv'd upon a Tour to *England*, in order to obtain the Princess *Royal Elizabeth* in Marriage. Accordingly his Highness set out from *Hidelberg*, *Sept. 7, 1612*; and being arriv'd at *Mulheim*, embarked there, together with the *English* Embassador, and a great Retinue, for *Dusseldorp*, down the *Rhine*. At passing by *Keyserfwaert*, he was saluted from that Fortification with a double Discharge of the Cannons; and arriving at *Wesel*, he was receiv'd with all the Tokens of Respect by the *Marcgrave of Brandenburg*, who presented him with a very fine Horse; and the Citizens receiv'd him also with all Demonstrations of Respect, and presented him with a good Quantity of choice Wines. From thence he pursu'd his Course down the *Rhine*, and arriv'd at *Schenkenbantz*, where stepping on Shore, he was complimented by the Prince of *Nassau*, and two Deputies of the States of *Holland*, at which Place

6 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

his Highness rested that Night, and his Baggage was put into other Vessels, provided by the Deputies of the States.

Sept. 26th, He went on Board and arriv'd the same Day at *Nimegen*, where at his landing he was receiv'd by the Magistracy, six Companies of Horse, and 21 of Foot, who had waited his coming, and conducted his Highness into the City. Here his Highness lay that Night, and the next Morning embark'd: In crossing the River, his Highness took a View of the Fort *Nassau*: At Noon they got on Shore to the City of *Bommle*, where he din'd, and in the Evening he supp'd at *Gorkum*. Here his Highness embark'd the same Night on Board a Ship, and having set sail early in the Morning, they pass'd by *Dordrecht*, and arriv'd at 12 o'Clock at *Rotterdam*, where the Magistracy and Deputies were ready to receive his Highness. Here he staid till the next Morning, when by the *English* Ambassador Mr. *Winwood*, and several other *English* Gentlemen, his Highness was complimented, and by his Majesty's express Order was conducted to the *Hague*; being come in a Treckscute to *Delft*, his Highness there took Coach, and arriv'd about Noon at the *Hague*, where he was receiv'd and complimented by several Princes, Foreign Ambassadors, and Persons of Distinction.

The next Day, *October* 1st, His Highness honoured the *French* and *English* Ambassadors, also the States General with his Visit: In the Afternoon his Highness went in a Coach to the Sea Strand, where he had the Pleasure of seeing the Wind Chariots, which went 27 Miles in one Hour.

October the 5th, His Highness went from the *Hague* to take a view of the City of *Leyden* and *Harlem*; and the next Day he arriv'd at *Amsterdam*.

After

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 7

After he had satisfied his Curiosity in seeing the principal Buildings, and taken his Leave of the Magistrate, he return'd in a Treckscute to *Leyden*, and from thence to the *Hague*, where his Highness stood Godfather to two Children of which his Ambassador's Lady was brought to Bed there.

October the 14th. After every Thing was got ready for his embarking for *England*, his Highness took his Leave of the States and the Foreign Ambassadors, and set out that Day: He arriv'd the next Day at the *Briel*, and the Wind being fair, they set sail about Four o'Clock in the Afternoon, and landed the following Day about Ten o'Clock at Night, at *Gravesend*.

Here his Highness was receiv'd by the Master of the Ceremonies, Mr. *Lenckenar*, who conducted his Highness to the Ship Inn, which was furnish'd on purpose for his Reception, in Case of his Landing there.

October 17th, All the rest of his Retinue, which consisted of 86 Persons, got on Shore, when the Guns were fired again, and the People in general express'd their Joy on this Occasion. His Highness rested that Day at *Gravesend*, and the King sent my Lord *Hay*, to compliment His Highness on his safe Arrival: The next Day the Duke of *Lenox* was by the King sent with a Message to His Highness, to offer His Majesty's Invitation, not as to a Stranger and welcome Guest, but as to one of his own Family. His Highness was the same Day convey'd with 24 Barges up to *London*, and accompanied with thousands of small Boats; passing by the Tower, he was saluted by a Discharge of the Great Guns, and also from the Ships in the River: They went through Bridge, and landed at the Royal Palace of *Whitehall*, where he was

8 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

complimented by the Duke of *York*, and many Courtiers, who conducted him to the Audience Room, where he was tenderly receiv'd both by the King and Queen; and after His Highness had saluted them, they retired together to His Majesty's private Apartments. After a short Conversation His Highness was conducted to his Lodging, which was the Earl of *Essex's* Palace.

Octob. 19. My Lord *Rocheſter* waited on His Highness, with a Message from the King, signifying his Pleasure of giving him Audience; to which His Highness repair'd in a Barge, and at his Arrival at Court, was received by His Majesty in the Great Gallery.

Octob. 21st, His Highness and His Majesty went to Chappel, and the 22^d he was visited in his Apartment by the Prince of *Wales*, and Prince *Charles*.

The 29th Day of *October*, being Lord Mayor's Day, His Highness was invited to that Feast, and was highly pleased to see the magnificent Entrance of that Magistrate, with the Sheriffs, Aldermen, Common-Council-Men, and Citizens. The Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and Aldermen went on Horse-back, and made a grand Appearance, having the Mace and Sword carried before them. There were also several Pageants: One represented a Ship, encompass'd with Syrens and Whales; next followed *Neptune* with his *Tritons*; after him followed the Liberal Arts, and then all the Kings who had honour'd the City of *London* with accepting of their Freedom. His Highness, after the Shew was over, was conducted to *Guild-Hall*, where was an elegant Entertainment, and where he was placed in the Chair of State, with the Archbishop of *Canterbury* on his right, and the Duke of *Lenox*

at

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 9

at his left Hand. The City made His Highness a Present of a Silver chased Bason, and two Flagons of curious Workmanship, gilded.

But the Rejoicings at Court, and in the City, were suddenly interrupted by the Prince of *Wales's* being taken very ill with a Fever, of which he died the 6th of *November*. This caused a general Mourning, and the Funeral Obsequies were publicly perform'd with great State the 7th of *December*. The Streets from the Prince's Palace to *Westminster* Abbey were rail'd in, and, on Account of the wet Weather, covered with Gravel.

Dec. 27th, The Marriage Contract was perform'd in the Presence of the King, the whole Court, and the Bishop of *Canterbury*, in the Great Saloon of the Palace; and after a Sermon, suitable on that solemn Occasion, the Company was entertain'd with a plentiful and choice Collation.

On New Year's Day, his Highness the Elector waited, according to Custom, on their Majesties, and complimenting them on the Day, his Highness presented the King with two Drinking Cups, one of Jaspis, set in Gold; the other of Agat, with a Cover-lid of Gold, set with precious Stones. To the Queen his Highness made a Present of a rich Necklace of Diamonds, besides a costly Pair of Ear-rings, and other rich Jewels: Prince *Rupert* he presented with a Dagger and Scimeter, set with Diamonds. The King, in return, presented his Highness with a Sword and Dagger, set with Diamonds; also a blue Ribbon of the Order of the Garter, with a *St. George* to it of great Value. The Queen presented his Highness with a large Jewel, set in Gold. The Princess Royal made his Highness also a Present of a very rich *St. George*, set with Diamonds, as also a Ribbon: The young
Prince

10 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

Prince *Charles* made him a Present of a Gold striking Watch, set with Diamonds, and a Ring of great Value, on which was a Lion set with Diamonds, who by a secret Spring being raised, did discover the Portraiture of the King in Minia-ture.

Jan. 11th, 1613. The Archbishop of *Canter-bury* Dr. *George Abbot*, gave a grand Entertain-ment to all the Ministers of State, foreign Ambassa-dors, and the Ministers of his Highness; and whilst seating themselves at Table, they were agreeably surprized with his Highness's Presence, who, though not invited, cross'd the Water in a Boat incognito, and made his Appearance among the Company unexpected; at which the Arch-bishop was highly pleased, and express'd his Gra-titude for the high Honour done him on that Occasion.

The 24th, His Highness gave a grand Enter-tainment, to which he invited the Archbishop, with the Ministers of State, and foreign Ambassa-dors.

Jan. 31st, The first Ban of Matrimony was asked in the Royal Chappel at *Whitehall*; the second was asked the 2d of *February*, at the same Place; and the third at *Windsor*, the 7th of *February*.

Feb. 6th, His Highness was install'd at *Windsor* Castle, with all the Formalities customary on such an Occasion.

The Day appointed for the Celebration of the Royal Nuptials drawing nigh, it was usher'd in with all Manner of Sports and Rejoicings several Days be-fore: On the 11th of *February*, a fine and grand Fire-work was play'd off upon the River *Thames*, oppo-site the Royal Palace of *Whitehall*: About half a Mile both Sides the River was block'd up with
Lighters

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. I,

Lighters and Timber, to prevent any Obstruction or Disorder which might be occasion'd by Watermen plying their Craft too near it; and serv'd for the Spectators to view the Fire-works the better. In the said Circuit, and in the Centre of the Fire-work, stood on three large Lighters, 1. A Pyramid five Stories high, the Spire whereof had a Globe which turn'd round, and issued forth Abundance of Rockets and Fire-balls. 2. A Castle, represented as if built in the Sea. 3. Three Ships; who being discovered by the Garison of the Castle, were from thence annoyed with Fire-balls, and obliged to withdraw; in the Engagement appear'd Whales spouting Fire. 4. A Tower, several Stories high, in which was a Virgin, detain'd and kept Prisoner by a Magician, who at last was delivered by a Knight. The first Story of that Tower was all moving Fire-work; the second represented a Hunting-Match, moved about by a large Wheel, and had a very pleasant Effect. In the third Story were seen Centinels in their Motion upon Guard: In the fourth was seen the Virgin with her attending Maids; all environ'd with Fire: In the fifth was a moving Globe, which at once burst'd, and display'd Abundance of Fire-balls and other Fire-works. Near this Castle appear'd a Champion, who, after he had vanquish'd a Dragon and a Giant, released the Virgin. 5. The Magician's Castle, with five Towers: In the lower Arch were play'd off Fire-balls in various Motions: In the next Story were Satyrs catching at the Fire-balls, but bursting asunder, were drove back by the Fire issuing from them. 6. A Fortification with five Bulwarks, whence were discharged a great many Fire-balls, which burn'd in the Water. 7. A Hunting-Match, wherein were represented the Dogs
and

12 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

and Huntsmen pursuing the Stag in the Water, where they all turn'd into Fire, and gave a fine Prospect. 8. A Pleasure Garden of Fruit Trees, Oranges, Pomgranats, Lemons, Citrons, &c. in various colour'd Fires.

The whole was concluded by letting off 1000 Rockets, and Fire-balls, and in continual firing off Cannons and Mortars.

Feb. 13th, Was represented a Mock-Sea-Fight on the *Tbames*, over-against *White Hall*. Part of the River, a Mile long, was inclosed with Lighters and Timber, and made commodious for the Reception of the Spectators. The Royal Family had a Gallery built on purpose behind the Palace, to view this Shew. A Watch Tower was erected on *Lambeth* Shore, the Outside whereof was covered with Sail-Cloth, painted of a Stone-Grey-Colour, on which was planted some Ordnance, to give the Signal of the Enemy's Arrival. About two Musket-shot from it was a Fortification of Wood, likewise covered with Sail-Cloth, and painted: It had three Towers, environ'd with a Wall; on the middle Tower was display'd a blue Standard with the *Turkish* Arms of the Half-Moon; upon the River it was secured by two Towers, which commanded the Harbour: In the Harbour were seen several small Ships, with their Flags display'd; about the Harbour were fourteen Gallies, and one call'd the *Sovereign*.

About 3 o'Clock, at near High Water, a *Venetian* Galley made up to the *Turkish* Castle; and upon giving the Signal there, four Gallies came out and enter'd in an Engagement: After an obstinate Fight, the *Turks* boarded the *Venetian* Vessel, and changed the *Venetian* Flag of *St. Mark* into a *Turkish* one of the Half-Moon.

After

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 13

After this Engagement appear'd the *English* Fleet: The Admiral carried *English*, and the Rear the *Palatine* Colours. The Sign being given, an Alarm was made in the *Turkish* Castle: The *Turks* engag'd the *English* first with two Gallies, which were followed by others: The *English* Fleet, which consisted of sixteen Ships, were soon enclosed, and then the Fight begun. The Admiral made his Way towards the Castle, and there cast Anchor; and tho' they fired furiously from the Castle and Fort, three other Ships of the *English* had the same Success, and anchor'd near the Admiral. The Vice Admiral at the same time was engaged with the *Turkish* Gallies, near the Shore of the Palace, and fired briskly upon one another; but the *Turks* were distanc'd, and they anchor'd in the Middle of the River; the rest of the Ships clear'd themselves of the *Turks*, who retired to their Harbour.

The *English* Armada being again gather'd together, the Admiral, with some Ships, advanc'd to the *Turkish* Port: He cannonaded the Harbour, and the *Turks* return'd a continual Fire upon the Ships, so that nothing could be seen but Fire and Smoak: This continued so long till the *Turkish* Port was set on Fire, which appear'd as though a whole Town had been in Flames; in the interim, nothing was heard but the thundring Noise of Guns, Mortars, Drumming, and such warlike Sounds, which ended this Mock-Fight to the great Satisfaction of all that beheld it.

The 14th Day was the Day of the Royal Wedding. A large Timber Hall was erected on purpose within the Court, of 140 Foot long, and 40 wide, lined with Tapestries representing the *Spanish* Armada, and very likely the same which now hang in the House of Lords: At the upper End
of

14 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

of the Hall was erected a Royal Throne, and from thence to the lower End was a long Table, with Galleries and Seats on each Side to hold the Spectators.

The Royal Chappel had been already dressed, and made convenient for that Solemnity: The Altar was set out with the richest Plate of Candlesticks, Basons, and Flagons, and about it were hung rich Tapestries; one of which represented the Apostles St. *Peter's* and St. *John's* going out of the Temple and healing the Sick; another express'd the Text, *I am a good Shepherd*; and a third the Wedding of *Cana*. The Floor was laid over with rich *Turkey* Carpets, and Scaffolds were on both Sides erected and covered with rich Tapestries for the Spectators. In the Middle were erected the Seats for the Royal Family.

At 11 o'Clock His Highness, the Prince *Palatine*, arriv'd at the Chappel, and was conducted by the High Chamberlain, and several other Persons of Quality, first to the Altar, and then to his Seat: He was clothed in a white Sattin, richly embroidered with Silver; his Mantle was the same, and the Ribband of the Order, with a rich St. *George*, hung to it with a Chain of Diamonds. His Hat was also white, with a Diamond Hat-band, and a white Plume of Feathers: Presently after, the Royal Princess was likewise conducted to her Seat by the Earl of *Northampton*: She was dress'd in white Sattin, embroider'd with Silver; her Stomacher, Neck, Head, and left Ear was sparkling with Diamonds and Pearls; her Trail was bore by thirteen young Ladies of Quality: After her came the Bishops and Ministers of State, and then the King in a very rich Suit embellish'd with Gold and Jewels: His Mantle was trim'd down to the Bot-
tom

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 15

tom with large Diamonds; the Earl of *Arnonde* carried the Sword of State before his Majesty; after him follow'd the Queen, dress'd in a white Silk, richly ornamented with Diamonds and Pearls, attended by all her Ladies of Honour.

After all the illustrious Company were seated, the Bishop of *Bath and Wells* preach'd a Sermon on the Institution and right Use of Matrimony, from the Text of the Marriage at *Cana*; after Sermon was sung the 123 Psalm, and then the Archbishop of *Canterbury* repair'd to the Altar, as also the Bishop of *Bath and Wells*. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* made a Harangue on the present solemn Occasion: He reminded their Highnesses of their Duty they were to observe to each other, and requested them freely to declare, whether or no they knew of any Cause that might hinder their being lawfully join'd together in holy Matrimony; and the Illustrious Pair expressing their mutual Consent, the Bishop address'd himself thus to his Highness:

FREDERICK, *Wilt thou have this Woman to thy wedded Wife, to live together after God's Ordinance, in the holy Estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou love her, comfort her, honour and keep her in Sicknefs and in Health, and forsaking all other, keep thee only unto her, so long as ye both shall live? And His Highness having answer'd, I will, the Bishop address'd himself to the Princess:*

ELIZABETH, *Wilt thou have this Man to thy wedded Husband, to live together after God's Ordinance in the holy Estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou obey him, serve him, love, honour, and keep him in Sicknefs and in Health, and forsaking all other, keep thee only unto him, so long as ye both shall live? And Her Highness having answer'd in the Affirmative, the Bishop asked: Who gives this Woman to be married*

16 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

married to this Man? Whereupon the King, who stood all this while between them, declar'd his Royal Consent. After this their Highnesses Hands were join'd together, and His Highness repeated after the Archbishop:

I FREDERICK, take thee ELIZABETH to my wedded Wife, to have and to hold, from this Day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in Sicknefs and in Health, to love and to cherish, till Death us do part, according to God's holy Ordinance; and thereto I plight thee my Troth.

Then Her Royal Highness repeated after the Archbishop:

I ELIZABETH, take thee FREDERICK to my wedded Husband, to have and to hold, from this Day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in Sicknefs and in Health, to love, cherish, and to obey, till Death us do part, according to God's holy Ordinance; and thereto I give thee my Troth.

The rest of the Ceremony being perform'd, both their Royal Highnesses kneel'd down and join'd in their Devotion with the Prayers of the Archbishop: This being done, there was a solemn Musick; in the mean while the Royal Family repair'd to their respective Seats, and after the King had wish'd the new married Couple much Joy and Happiness, a Cup of Wine and Confitures was set before his Majesty, the Queen, and their Royal Highnesses. During this, the King at Arms, with his four Heralds in their proper Habits, having made his Obeisance, spoke in the following Manner:

Joy and Happiness attend His Highness the Illustrious Prince and Lord, Lord Frederick, Count Palatine, Elector of the Holy Roman Empire; as also the Illustrious Princess Elizabeth, only Daughter to the Great and Mighty Prince James, King of Great Britain, France,

France, and Ireland, *Defender of the Faith*. This being done, the King, Queen, and the rest of the Royal Company withdrew from Chapel into the foremention'd Hall, where an elegant Entertainment was prepar'd, and a fine Concert of Musick was played during Dinner.

At Night there was a Mask and Ball in the said Hall: After the Royal Company was seated, there appear'd (on a Stage erected for that Purpose) *Orpheus*, represented by one who play'd the Harp, and join'd his Voice to the highest Perfection, by which he drew about him all Sorts of Animals, as Camels, Bears, Dogs, &c. Then came *Mercury*, who by his Eloquence made himself admired by all that heard him: He pray'd *Orpheus* to continue his delightful Musick, since that, join'd to his Eloquence, would produce much greater Wonders: Presently appear'd a cœlestial Cloud, full of Stars, which danced after *Orpheus's* Musick. *Mercury* by his Eloquence prevail'd with *Jupiter* to transform the Stars into Men, and presently appear'd instead of Stars, Men, dancing behind the Clouds; their Habits were Gold, and seem'd to be all in Flames, representing the true Lovers. *Mercury* then pray'd *Jupiter* to change the rest of the Stars into Nymphs, which was granted accordingly. After this, *Mercury* besought *Jupiter* to favour the illustrious Company, and suffer those Swains and Nymphs to come down to divert them with their Activity, and to perform a Dance; which *Jupiter* consented to, and they descended from the Clouds into the Hall, where they perform'd to the Admiration of all that were present. This Entertainment began at Ten o'Clock, and lasted till Midnight, when the Royal Family, with the rest of the Company repaired to an Anti-Chamber,

and there regal'd themselves; and after they had spent almost all the Night in Mirth, the Royal Pair withdrew into the Bed Chamber, where they were left to themselves to consummate their Nuptials. All the Night long the Bells were ringing, Fire-Works let off, Bonfires in almost every Street, and other Rejoicings were made throughout the whole City of *London*.

The Day following the King made a Present to the Princess of several Jewels, and in the Afternoon was a Caroussel or Running at the Ring.

After Supper was a Cavalcade of fifty Gentlemen on Horseback, from *Lincoln's-Inn*, all richly cloathed, each having a Footman going before him with a Wax Flambeau; they were follow'd by a merry Company of Men, all in antick Dreffes, riding on Asses, each having a Candle in his Hand. After these follow'd Two Triumphal Chariots, adorn'd with all Manner of Branches, mix'd with Gold and Silver, in which were a Band of the best Masters of Musick, drefs'd in Habits of the former Vestals of *Virginia*, when the People of that Country worshipp'd the Sun. After these follow'd the principal Masks, all drefs'd after the *Indian* Fashion, in Cloath of Silver, embellish'd with Sun Beams of Gold; below their Breasts hung a Field Sign of Gold, embellish'd with Pearls; about their Neck they wore a Ruff made of Feathers, mixt with Pearls and Silver, and on their Head a Crown of Feathers, on which, to their Eye-Brows, were hung Strings of Pearls; their Stockings came up half their Legs, and on their Feet they wore Slippers, embroidered after the *Indian* Manner: They carried Wands in their Hands of pure Gold; their Faces were mask'd with a Mulatto Colour, their black Hair hanging over
their

their Shoulders; their Horses were set off in like Manner with Coverlets of Cloath of Silver, embroidered with Gold, Pearls, and precious Stones; each Horse was attended by two Blackmoors, and before each march'd a Link-bearer, dress'd after the *Indian* Fashion, in Cloaths made of Feathers; the Sleeves hanging down, were made of Cloath of Gold: They carried Flambeaux of Virgin Wax, riding on Horseback, each attended by a Blackmoor. Then follow'd a stately Triumphal Chariot, with a Canopy at the upper End, embellish'd with Variety of strange Figures: In the Seat sat a Person cloathed in half *French*, and half *Swisser* Fashion, having a Pair of Bellows on his Head, under the Character of *Capricia*; in one Hand he held a Pair of Gold Spurs, and in the other the Bridle of the Horses before the Chariot: On a raised Seat sat *Eunomea*, a Virgin and Priestess of the Goddess *Honoris*; next to her stood *Phemis*; *Eunomea*'s Dress was of white Sattin, folded close about the Neck, and over her Shoulders hung a Mantle of Cloath of Silver, after the ancient Fashion: Her Head was covered with fine Lace, which hung down a long Way; *Phemis* her Attendant was clothed in a short Jacket of Cloath of Silver; her lower Dress was of Cloath of Gold: A Helmet on her Head, and a Golden Wand in her Hand. On the upper Seat of this Chariot sat the Goddess *Honoris*, and *Pluto* the God of Riches, whose Dress was of Cloath of Gold; *Honoris* was clothed in a Sky Taffety, her Mantle was Cloath of Silver, and her Hair was incompas'd with Silver: Then follow'd 200 Halberdeers, and two Marshals; and in this Order they march'd through the King's Palace, the King and the Royal Family viewing them from a Balcony.

20 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

They then dismounted, and enter'd the great Hall, where at the upper End was artfully erected a large Rock, whose Summit seem'd to touch the Sky; it was rugged, and had some hidden Ladders, by which Persons might ascend and descend; it was also streak'd with Veins of Gold, which by degrees grew bigger: One Side of this Rock represented a pleasant Hill, on which stood a Silver Temple, in form of an Octagon, ornamented with Pillars and Images after a fine Taste; below this Temple was another Structure, hung with several Tables, on one of which were the Words, *Fanum Honoris*; the Cupola was form'd like a Lanthorn, and cover'd with Silver; and not far from the Temple was seen a Globe of Silver. After the Royal Company and the whole Court had taken their respective Leaves, the Mask began, and lasted most part of that Night.

The Evening following the Gentlemen of the Temple intended to act a Mask, and went with great Splendour in Barges, illuminated, up the River; but were at their Landing Place inform'd by a Messenger, that the Great Hall in which they were to act, was already so much crowded, that there was no Room left for the Royal Family; wherefore they were oblig'd to put that Night's Entertainment off till the Saturday following. Other Rejoicings, Plays and Shews were also carried on by various Societies, which to insert here, would perhaps tire the Reader.

Feb. 25th, The King made the Princess a Present of an exceeding rich Coach and Six; the Coach having been made for that Purpose at *Paris*.

The 26th, The King and His Highness the Elector repair'd to *Newmarket*, to see the Horse-Races; from thence he visited the University

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 21

sity of *Cambridge*, where he was presented with a Diploma of Doctor; upon which the University of *Oxford* presented him with the same Degree by Deputies, which His Highness was graciously pleased to accept.

The 28th was a Justing; the Mourning for the Prince of *Wales* being put by, that Day was spent with great Pleasure and Satisfaction.

After this Feast-Day, His Highness with the Princess his Consort went to the Tower of *London*, where they were received under the Discharge of the Canons, and then were conducted to the several Places, to view the Rarities there repositied; several of the following Days His Highness spent in viewing the Publick Buildings in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*.

The 10th of *April* was fix'd for His Highness's Departure; accordingly he and the Princess his Consort went on Board a Barge at *Whitehall*, accompanied by the King, the Queen, Prince *Charles*, and a great Number of Persons of Quality: Coming through Bridge, the *Tower* Guns were fir'd, as were those of the Ships upon the River, which display'd their Flags; and all along to *Greenwich* nothing was hear'd but firing of Guns, and loud Huzza's.

The 13th, His Highness left *Greenwich*, and arriv'd the same Day at *Rochester*, where he was met by above 70 Gentlemen on Horseback; the Mayor and Aldermen also waited on the King, Queen, and the Royal Family, who had accompanied their Royal Highnesses thither.

The 14th, After all the Royal Family had taken a View of the Men of War, which lay there in the River, His Highness and his Consort took Leave of the King and Queen; but Prince

Charles accompanied their Highnesses to *Canterbury*, where they were met by the Knights of the Shire, and the Nobility and Gentry, on Horseback: The Magistrate waited their Highnesses coming at the City Gate, and conducted them to the Gate of the Cathedral, where they were received by the Dean and Prebend, and complimented on their Arrival there. His Highness's Domesticks and Baggage went the same Day to *Margate*, to wait for a fair Wind, which did not serve till the 20th, when they set Sail, and got safely into the Harbour of *Fliesingen* on the next Day.

The 21st, Their Highnesses took their Leaves of Prince *Charles*, and set out for *Margate*, where they put to Sea the 26th, and landed at *Ostend* the 28th.

I shall pass by describing the Manner in which their Highnesses were receiv'd, as well throughout *Holland*, as in *Germany*, and only observe the Rejoicings and Sports exhibited by their own Subjects, in their Electorate.

Their Highnesses arriv'd the 6th of *June* 1613, at *Oppenheim*, where the Magistrate had erected several Triumphal Arches for their Entrance, and the Inhabitants in general express'd their Joy with Musick, Fire-Works, Drinking of Healths, &c.

The 7th of *June* their Highnesses made their publick Entry through the City of *Heydelberg* to the Electoral Palace: The Streets were strew'd with Flowers and Greens, and the Houses were lin'd all the Way with green Trees: There were also several triumphal Arches erected, and decorated with various Devices in Painting and Sculpture, with Emblems and Motto's, alluding to the happy Union and Alliance between the Crown of *Great Britain* and the Electorate of *Palatine*.

At

At their Highnesses Arrival, near the Palace, the Elector dismounted his Horse, and handed the Electorefs out of her Coach to the Electorefs Dowager, his Mother, who was ready to receive her; and having been complimented on her safe Arrival by the Princesses and Ladies of Honour that attended there, Her Highness was by them conducted to an Apartment. The Day following Thanksgiving Sermons were preach'd at all the Churches and Chapels throughout the City. After Divine Service, their Highnesses dined in Publick, attended by all the High Officers of the Court: After Dinner there was Dancing in the Great Hall, and towards Evening appear'd five Trumpeters, dress'd in Violet Velvet, laced with Silver, founding their Silver Trumpets; and His Highness's Cabinet Secretary proclaimed the Caroufel intended to be held the next Day; inviting the Electoral Family and Nobility to the Tournaments.

Next Day the Caroufel was kept in the Elector's Great Garden: The Knights of the Jufts, 32 in Number, were led up about one o'Clock: The Dukes were distinguish'd by their Armour being gilt all over; their Scarves were Silver; on their Helmets they wore a fine Plume of Feathers, and each was equipped with a Shield and Truncheon: The Saddle Cloaths of their Horses were of Cloath of Silver, embroidered with Gold, Pearls, and precious Stones: Their Esquires were dress'd in polish'd Armour, each of them bearing a Standard on a Lance, with the Arms of each respective Knight.

The Lane where they were to Just, was made very convenient on each Side with Scaffolds, to hold all Sorts of Spectators, noble or ignoble; and all were admitted *Gratis*. At the further End

24 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

of the Lane were two Lodges for the Inspectors, who were to determine the Prize-Bearers. The first Lance-Prize was carried by the Duke of *Wurtemberg*: The Sword-Prize by Count *Solms*. The second Lance-Prize was gain'd by the Elector's Master of the Horse: The second Sword-Prize fell to Prince *Casimir*. The Maidens Thanks was bestowed upon the Duke of *Anspach*, and the Batchelors Thanks was carried by the Duke of *Anhalt*.

Towards Evening another Invitation to a Cartel (for the next Day) was proclaimed, in the Manner of the first.

After Supper a large and fine Fire-work was play'd off on the River *Neckar*, which lasted above two Hours, and several Thousands of Rockets, Fire-balls, Water-Fires, &c. as also several Arches, Towers, and other Devices were exhibited, to the great Satisfaction and Pleasure of all the Spectators.

The next Day, being the 10th of *June*, in the Afternoon, His Electoral Highness, as Bridegroom, in the Character of *Jason*, made his triumphal Entry for the Cartel. As soon as the Inspectors heard the Trumpet of *Pallas*, they sent several *Mestri di Campo*, attended with Trumpets, to meet the Cavalcade, and to conduct them into the Great Garden; to which they proceeded in the following Manner:

1. Entered the Goddess *Pallas*, on a fine carv'd and gilded Chariot, drawn by two Dragons. The Goddess was cloathed in Gold, with a blue Mantle, and a bright Helmet on her Head: In her right Hand she carried a Spear of Gold, with a small blue Taffety Flag; on her left Arm she bore a Shield with the Head of *Medusa*: Before her lay various Trophies of Honour: At her right Hand stood a winged Dragon, who carried a naked Sword in his
right

right Paw, and at her left was another, who held a Palm Branch: Next the Chariot and the Dragons went *Mercury*, in his proper Habit, with Wings on his Head and Feet, and his Staff in his right Hand.

2. The Centaur *Chiron*, in his long grey Hair, followed the Chariot: He was standing on a rough and uneven Rock, and carried in his right Hand a Club, and in his left an open Book of Astronomy.

3. Eight Trumpeters on Horseback, with Silver Trumpets, being dress'd in an antick Manner, with slit Jackets, pointed blue Hats, trim'd with red: They were preceded by a Blackmoor, who beat the Kettle-Drums, dress'd after the *Indian* Manner.

4. The Goddess *Juno* in a Chariot, finely carv'd and gilded, drawn by two Peacocks: She sat in a Royal Habit of Cloath of Gold: On her Head she wore a Royal Diadem, and in her right Hand a Gold Scepter. She was attended by *Iris*, who carried in her right Hand a Palm Branch, and on her Head a green Lawrel Crown: On her Garment was painted a Rainbow.

5. *Neptune* with his Trident, on a Sea Musclee, naked, having a Royal Crown on his Head, drawn by three Sea Horses, from whose Nostrils play'd Streams of Water.

6. *Glaucus*, in a long grey Beard, with a Crown on his Head; his upper Part was human, and the lower Part resembled that of a Fish, holding a Mirror in his Hand.

7. Six well mounted Champions, under the Characters of *Meleager*, *Castor*, *Oileus*, *Pollux*, *Anceus*, and *Admetus*, who were the Assistants of *Jason*: Then were the conquered Enemies led Captive.

8. The

26 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

8. The vanquish'd Six Oxen, whose Feet were of Brass, and put to the Plow under golden Yokes; each being conducted by a Warrior, dress'd in a Coat of Mail.

9. The nine Capital Vices, sprung up from the Dragon's Teeth, all led captive in Chains, viz. *Hypocrisy, Idleness, Timidity, Avarice, Intemperance, Voluptuousness, Pride, Foolishness, and Luxury.*

10. A Dragon, of a monstrous Size, spouting Fire.

11. The Syrens, among the Billows of the Sea, playing on Harps, Lutes, and Violins, join'd with Vocal Musick.

12. Those conquered Enemies were followed by *Orpheus*, sitting on a fine Unicorn, which was led by only a golden Thread: He sung, and play'd on a Harp the Answers to the Syrens Songs.

13. The victorious Champion *Jason*, and *Peleo* his Associate, together with *Thelamon*, on the magnificent Ship *Argo*, all sitting at the Stern, in their Coats of Mail, with golden Truncheons in their Hands: The Ship was 41 Foot long, and 22 Foot broad: The main Mast was 34 Foot high, and the hind and fore Mast were something shorter: The fore Mast was silvered, the main Mast gilded, and the hind Mast colour'd. On the middlemost was an Oracle, which foretold Things to come; also near the main Mast was an Oak Tree, on which hung the golden Fleece. The Sheets to all the three Masts were of red, yellow, and white Taffety: Below the Anchor wastied the Traitor *Pelias*, who for Spite eat his own Heart.

14. The Train concluded with several leading Horses, three whereof were exceedingly rich, with Coverlets of Velvet, embroidered with Gold, Silver, and Pearls, having Plumes of Feathers on their Heads.

This

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 27

This Entry being compleated, and His Electoral Highness, with the rest of his Attendants, having taken their proper Seats in the Lodges built for their Reception, the *Mestri di Campo* were dispatch'd to meet the second Quadrille, that were Adventurers to this Caroufel: Among these the Margrave of *Brandenburg* was the Chief, with several other Princes and Lords. Their Entry was to represent that of *Mars* and *Venus*, in the following Order:

1. Several Trumpeters on Horseback, dress'd like Janizaries, together with a Drummer, playing after the *Turkish* Manner.

2. *Hercules*, cloathed in a Lion's Skin, and a Club in his Hand.

3. Several dress'd like *Roman* Senators.

4. Other Cavaliers in the same Habits.

5. *Mars*, in a triumphal Chariot, drawn by four fine Chestnut-colour'd Horses; before him lay a Drum, and behind him a Trophy of warlike Instruments. He was dress'd in a gilded Coat of Mail, holding a Silver Truncheon in his Hand.

6. Several Cavaliers in *Roman* Habits.

7. The Leading Horses.

8. The chaste *Penelope*, in a white Dress of Taffety.

9. The nine Muses, with their Hair hanging loose, dressed in white Taffety, and crowned with Lawrel, every one playing on a different Instrument.

10. The Goddess *Venus* in a green Chariot, embellish'd with Silver, drawn by four white Horses, covered with green and white Taffety. She was dress'd in Cloath of Silver; and leaning on one Hand, she carried a burning Heart in the other. *Cupid* stood by her in the Chariot, holding in one Hand a Dart, and in the other a Bow.

11. *Adonis*,

28 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

11. *Adonis*, *Pyramus*, *Euryalus*, dress'd in white and green Silk, with Helmets on their Heads.

12. *Amor* the God of Love, and the three Charities.

13. The Leading Horses, richly adorn'd.

This Quadrille march'd in good Order, making their Obeisance before their Highnesses.

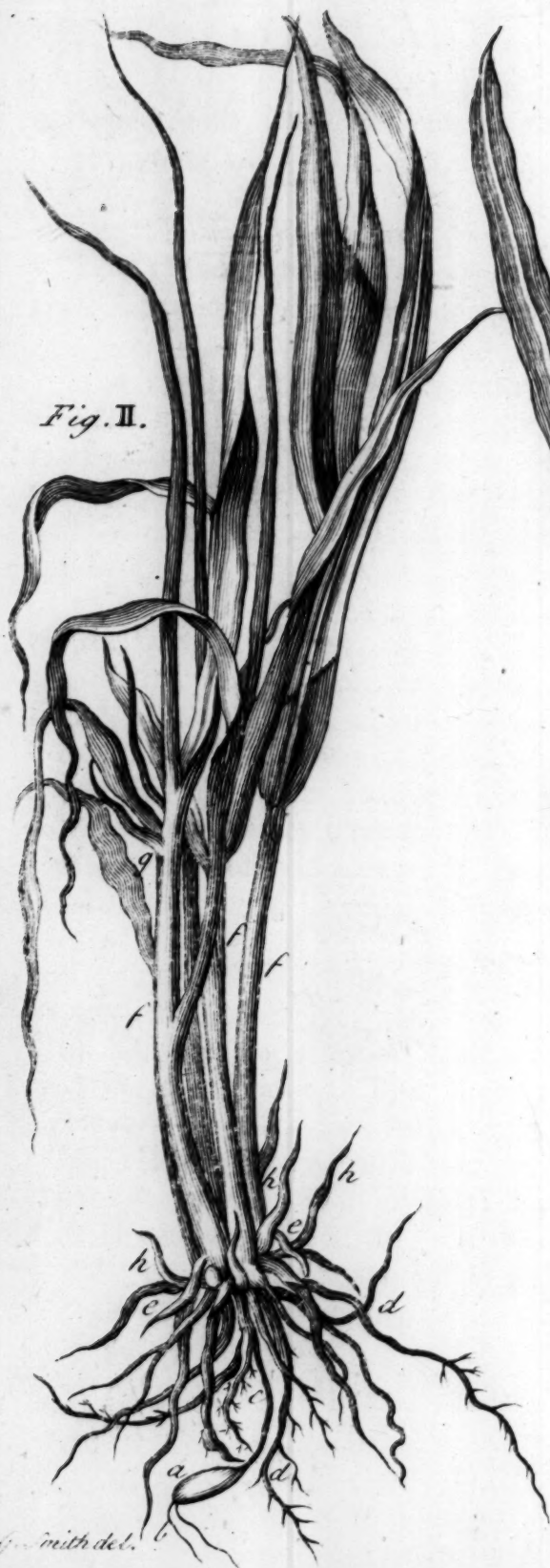
The third Quadrille was led by the Duke of *Wurtemberg*, in the Name of the Invincible *Ariovisti*, the ancient *Swabian* King, with his three Companions, *Lupoldo* the undaunted; *Erlafrido* the pious, and *Conrado* the faithful: It was perform'd in the following Order,

1. The Hill of *Parnassus*, which was preceeded by the Sun and Moon, on fine Horses. The Sun in gilded Armour, holding a golden Scepter in his Hand, on the End of which was the Figure of the Sun. The Moon was in Silver Armour, with a Silver Staff; on the Top whereof was the Figure of the Moon. They were follow'd by two Savages, cloathed in Moss and Leaves of Trees, having green Garlands on their Heads, and playing upon Rams Horns. Then mov'd along Mount *Parnassus*, which was pretty large, planted with green Trees, and painted so artfully, as made it appear a natural Hill. On the Top stood a Well, which was gilded, spouting out Water. The Trees were harbour'd by several Sorts of live Birds, and on the Summit of the Hill sat a live Eagle, besides several Sorts of Animals, as Monkies, Wolves, Foxes, and other wild Creatures, all alive. On this Hill also sat *Apollo*, dress'd in Cloath of Gold, with a white Mantle of Silk: The nine Muses sat round him, each playing on Instruments, and joining their Voices in a delightful Harmony.

2. *Par*,



Fig. II.



G. Smith del.

Fig. I.



Halett. Sculp.

P. 29

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 29

2. *Pan*, with his Satyrs, playing Forest Tunes.
3. *Diana's* Nymphs, all cloathed in white, trim'd with Green; each holding two Hounds with Cords.
4. *Diana*, cloathed in Green, mix'd with Silver, carrying in her Hand a Bow and Arrow: She sat in a green Chariot, embellish'd with Silver, and drawn by two large Dogs.
5. The Hero of the Quadrille *Ariovistus*, in a fine Chariot, drawn by brown Horses, which were covered with black and yellow. He appear'd very ancient, in a Coat of Mail, and a Crown of Gold on his Head, holding a Truncheon in his Hand.
6. Two of his Confidants and Affociates.
7. *Danube*, riding, dress'd in white, and crown'd with Lawrel; on his Train, that hung down, were painted Water with Variety of Fish.
8. *Hercinia*, the Black Forest, in the like Dress, on whose Train were painted Trees and Shrubs.
9. *Rhenus*, the River *Rhine*, and *Cofnitz* in the *Boden* Sea, dress'd as the former.
10. The *Nekar*, and the Mountains *Abroba* near its Banks, dress'd like the former, and painted with Mountains on their Trains.
11. Some Leading Horses, richly dress'd.

I .

After this Quadrille had made its Entry, the Sports of Justing, Running of Races, and other Exercises were perform'd, to the entire Satisfaction of their Electoral Highnesses, the whole Court, and the rest of the Spectators.

The next Day following, the illustrious Company and the whole Court repair'd again to the Garden, to see the fourth Quadrille, which was that of *Apollo* and *Bacchus*, attended by Silvians, Foresters, &c. There were besides this two other Quadrilles; but as I have describ'd the most principal ones, I think it needless to enlarge upon the rest.

After

Sculp

After these Caroufels were over, there was a great Hunting Match in the Forest, in which were kill'd Abundance of Game; and this Sport made the Conclusion of the publick Rejoicings on that solemn Occasion.

“ His Electoral Highness *Frederick*, and the
 “ Royal Princess *Elizabeth* his Consort, Daughter
 “ to King *James I.* were the illustrious Parents of
 “ Her Royal Highness the late Princess *Sophia*,
 “ Grandmother to His Present Majesty King
 “ *George the Second*, *Whom God long preserve.*



To the Printer of the Curious Relations.

SINCE either yourself, or some of your Friends have oblig'd the Publick with several Geographical Accounts of distant Countries, Cities, and People; I here take an Opportunity to communicate the following of *Guinea*, which I had from a Gentleman who resided there for several Years, and is a Narrative of what he observ'd in the several Kingdoms along the Coast of that Country: But as I am afraid it will take up too much Room, if you was to give your Readers the whole at once, I desire you would at present entertain them with

The Description of the Kingdom of Fida.

The Country of *Fida*, says he, begins Eastwards, joining to the Kingdom of *Popo*. The Harbour belonging to *Fida* (the Capital and Residence of the King), is on Account of the boisterous Seas very dangerous, particularly in the Months of *April*, *May*, *June*, and *July*, in which Time one cannot attempt to enter it without great Hazard of losing both
 Life

Life and Goods. Besides this, there is another Evil attending this Place; the River which has its Source Eastwards, runs with such violent Rapidity, that it is almost impracticable to bring a Boat or other Vessel up against the Stream. But when once landed, one beholds a fine and delightful Country.

I have, says the Gentleman, resided there three times for eight Months together; not that my Business required such a long Stay, for I might have accomplish'd it in one Month, and I often have compleated the Freighting of a Ship in fifteen Days; but my waiting for a Yacht to carry me from thence, and the necessary Preparations for my Departure prolong'd the Time.

In the mean while I endeavour'd to inform myself, as much as possible, of the Extent of this Country; but not being able to come at any Certainty, I concluded by my own Conjecture, that the Length on the Coast Side is about sixty Miles, and the Breadth of the Inland, about thirty-six Miles.

This Country of *Fida* is exceeding populous, insomuch that in one Town, especially in that which the King resides in, are as many People as are in some other Kingdoms on the Coast of *Guinea*: Of such like Towns are several, besides innumerable small Villages, which in some Parts lie not a Musket-shot one from the other; for such as live without the large Towns, have the Liberty to build wherever they find Room or Conveniency, and it is very frequent that a whole Village is inhabited by one Kindred; and as they increase, their Village increases accordingly in the Number of Houses, or rather Huts; which are round, raised with Clay, and surrounded with a Fence of Hurdles and Stakes.

The uncommon Rows of fine green Trees, which by Art seem to be planted in a direct Line, and
in

32 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

in great Numbers, make the finest Prospect in the World, and give Travelers a wonderful Delight; also the rising Hills afford a most charming View all over the Meadows and Vallies; and I still, methinks, enjoy the Pleasure of viewing that Country in my Thoughts, though I have been several Years absent from it.

The Country is throughout the Year green, and for the most Part cultivated for three Sorts of Corn, besides Beans, Potato's, and other Fruits of the Field, the *Moors* being very diligent in manuring the Ground, leaving none waste, except what is requisite for a Path for Travelers. The Pleasantness of this Country so delighted me, that in my Travels through it, I found myself at its Limits before I was aware: And as to

The Nature and Customs of the People at Fida, I must own that they by far exceed the other *Moors* of the Coast of *Guinea*, both in Politeness, Civility, and good Manners among one another. They receiv'd us *Europeans* with all the Respect and Complaisance we could desire. But when we came among the *Moors* in other Places, we were continually harass'd for Presents, as these on the contrary, were contented with a little Brandy: In the Way of Dealing they expect to be rewarded for their Trouble or Services done, according to ancient Custom, for which, I think, they are to be commended.

The meaner Sort of People shew a profound Respect and Reverence to their Superiors; they fall down before them, kiss the Earth three times, clap their Hands together, and wish them a Good Morrow or Good Night; which Greeting the other returns either standing or sitting, with only laying his Hands together, whilst the former crawls on his
Knees

Knees to go about his Business, if about any ; but in case he was time enough, he remains prostrated on the Ground, till his Superior is pass'd out of Sight. This submissive Behaviour is observ'd between Father and Son, younger and elder Brothers, Wives to their Husbands, Servants to their Masters, &c. None of those would dare to presume to take or deliver any thing to their Superior, without making use of both Hands, and upon their Knees. In speaking to their Betters they hold one Hand before their Mouth, lest their Breath should be offensive.

Two Persons of equal Rank or Condition in meeting, fall both on their Knees, clap their Hands, and salute one another ; and if they have a Retinue of Servants attending, they do the same ; which is not a disagreeable Sight.

If a Man of Note sneezes, all that are present, fall down on their Knees, kiss the Earth, clap their Hands, and salute one another.

If an Inferior makes a Present of any Thing to his Superior, he, after it has been received, claps his Hands, kisses the Earth, and with profound Submission returns Thanks for having vouchsafed to accept it. In short, I believe there is not a Country in the World, where Inferiors shew so much Respect and Reverence to their Superiors, than in the Kingdom of *Fida* ; in which they entirely differ from all the rest of the *Moors* all along the Coast of *Guinea*, who without making any Distinction between Man and Man, live like the brute Beasts among one another.

They also differ on Account of their Industry from the other *Moors* ; for whereas the former are given to Idleness and Sloth, these on the contrary are always active and employ'd ; and when

34 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

once they have begun a Work, they cannot be at ease, till they see it finish'd, and are always ready to look out for Labour and Gain. Besides Husbandry and Agriculture (of which none is exempted but the King and some of his Nobles) they spin Cotton, weave, make Cloths and Calabasses, build Ships, make Hassagays and other Things, and are expert in several Arts, to which the rest of the *Moors* in *Guinea* are either utter Strangers, or are at least not such Masters of as those at *Fida*.

Whilst the Men are thus employ'd, the Women are not idle; they dress their Victuals, brew Beer, carry as well Eatables as Drinkables to Market; and whilst the Men are getting at Home, the Women gain Abroad; for the *Fidans* love to live well, and work hard, whilst the other *Moors* live in Want and Idleness.

The Natives of *Fida* are strong limb'd; they often carry 200 Weight on their Head, and walk so nimble, that I, tho' without any Incumbrance, was not able to keep pace with them, notwithstanding I could then walk as well as most *Europeans*.

Those who are rich and wealthy, carry on a great Trade with *Negroes* and other Merchandize, besides Husbandry or Agriculture, the Management of which they leave to their Wives and Slaves. Their *Negro* - Trade is so great, that above a 1000 Pound is brought into that Country every Month, especially when the Ships can come up at *Jakin*, twelve Miles below Great *Arda*; otherwise that Trade is intercepted by the King of Great *Arda*, through which Country most of the Slaves must pass, by blocking up the Passages that lead to the Kingdom of *Fida*, with whom he is almost continually in War.

For the rest, the *Fidans* agree in their Manners
and

and Customs (except in Religion) with the rest of the *Moors*, with this Difference, that the former exceed the latter in every Thing; and as they distinguish themselves from the rest in all other Things, they do the same in having many Wives: The ordinary Number of them in other Countries of *Guinea*, amounts to 8 or 10, and at most to 20; but those of *Fida* have 40, 50, or 100, and their great Men 3 or 400; some have 1000, and the King 4 or 5000. They are so jealous, that they will suffer not Stranger in a House set apart for their Wives, and in case they only suspect an Intrigue, they will sell them to the *Europeans* for Slaves. Adultery they punish with Death, and the whole Family and Kindred of the Offenders are on that Account liable to be ruin'd and sold for Slaves. No Man must presume to touch the King's Wives, were it only by meer Accident, he is liable to lose his Freedom, if not his Head. It is customary for those in waiting to call to the King's Wives to be careful, in case there are any Strangers about the Place.

Neither the King, nor other Persons of Distinction are serv'd but by their Wives; none being allow'd to enter into the House, till they are withdrawn into another Room, it being a high Crime even to look upon them; and if a Man happens to meet a Company of them in the Fields, as it often happens, they'll cry: *Aside! Aside! Hide thyself!* when he is oblig'd to walk off, and lay himself on the Ground, from whence he does not stir till they are pass'd by. Sometimes the King sells 20 or 30 at a time for trivial Offences; but the Courtiers soon fill the vacant Number with fresh Girls; and wherever they see a beautiful Damsel, they take her by main Force, and carry her to the King's Seraglio

lio at *Fida*, and none must hinder them in their Attempt. If the King likes them, he careſſes them perhaps three or four times, and then they are oblig'd to live retired like *Nuns*: There are but very few that liſt themſelves into the King's Favour, nay ſome will rather chuſe to make away with themſelves, rather than lead this indifferent Sort of Life.

When a Father of a Family happens to die, the eldeſt Son inherits all his Effects, even all his Wives, which he takes to himſelf, except his own Mother, who has a Houſe allow'd her to live in, where ſhe is provided with all Manner of Neceſſaries, in caſe ſhe is not able to provide out of her own Income. This Cuſtom is obſerv'd from the King to the Beggar.

The Multiplicity of Wives occasions, as we may reaſonably ſuppoſe, a great Number of Children, and a great Increate in Families; I have myſelf known ſome Men that were Fathers of more than 200 Children; and a Vice-Roy, as I was told by the King, gave Battle to a powerful Enemy, with only his Children, Grand Children, and their Slaves; this King alſo told me that he himſelf had 2000 Sons and Grandſons living, beſides Daughters.

As expert and dexterous the *Fidans* are in other Things, ſo cunning and nimble are they in Thieving. The King, at my firſt Arrival there, caution'd me to be very watchful. “ My Subjects,
 “ ſaid he, are not like the neighbouring People at
 “ Great *Arda*, or in the other adjoining Countries,
 “ who for the leaſt Prejudice receiv'd, from *Euro-*
 “ *peans*, will not ſtick at poiſoning them. This
 “ you have not to apprehend here; yet I adviſe you
 “ to take great Care of your Merchandizes, for it
 “ ſeems my Subjects are born to be Thieves, ſince
 “ they

“ they will not neglect any Opportunity to take
“ what they can get from the *Europeans*.

I took the King's Advice and Caution as a Watch-Word for my future Vigilance and Care ; but all I was able to do, I could not prevent their Sharing in the Properties of the Ship's Loading : These Fellows are so link'd together, that from the highest to the lowest Officer, they are all Thieves, and even the King's eldest Son has Part of what they pillage ; so that there is no Redress for this Evil, but Patience and a watchful Eye.

The *Fidans* are in their Cloathing more nice and extravagant than the other *Moors* in *Guinea* ; they wear neither Gold nor Silver, but five or six Coaths, one over another, of different Stuffs. The upper Garments are six or eight Yards long, which they artfully know to put in Folds about their Wastes. None is allow'd to wear Red, but those of the Royal Blood. The Women likewise wear several Gowns one over another, but none above two Yards long. Both Men and Women go with their Heads shav'd, and uncovered, be the Weather fair or foul, without receiving any Hurt.

They have no Division of Time, no Sabbaths, nor Festivals ; and as they are intirely ignorant of Years, Months, and Weeks, they can give little or no Account of their Age : They know how to manage sowing and cultivating their Land by the Increase or Decrease of the Moon, and that every third Day is their Market Day ; besides, they are very ready, and sooner calculate an Account in their Head, than an *European* with Pen and Ink, though the Sum amounts to some Thousands.

They circumcise their Children ; and if they are ask'd whence this Custom deriv'd, they answer, that they had it by Tradition from their Forefathers,

38. CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

thers, without knowing the Reason, or what it signifies: They keep no set Time for performing this Custom, for some circumcise their Children at four or five Years of Age, others again not till eight or ten Years.

The Power of Government is lodg'd in the King and Council: In Capital Cases the Chief Governours are summon'd together, before whom the Case is stated, and whose Votes are gather'd. If the King approves of their Sentence, the Execution thereof is not delay'd; but if not, they are dismiss'd, and the Criminal is punish'd or pardon'd as the King thinks fit. They are seldom condemn'd to die, except for Murder or Adultery committed upon one of the King's or a great Person's Wives. In the time of my Residence among them, I saw four executed; the two first were two *Moors* that were condemn'd for Murder: They were cut up alive, their Entrails taken out and burnt, and their Carcasses were salted and put upon Poles in the Market Place, as an Example, to deter others from committing the like Crime.

After these two other *Moors* were brought Prisoners, for committing Adultery with one of the King's Wives: Both Criminals were tied to a Stake, and darted at with *Hassagays*, a Sort of Spears that People use both for engaging with their Enemies, Hunting, and also for other Occasions: They were afterwards, yet alive, flung into a Pit dug for that Purpose, then scalded and immersed to Death with boiling hot Water.

Other Crimes are commonly punish'd with Fines; this is a Prerogative belonging to the King, without the Assistance of his Council.

If an Information is laid against one, and the Witnesses against him not sufficient to convict him,
the

the Accused is oblig'd to clear himself by taking a solemn Oath, laying his Fingers on the *Fetikes*, or Idol, and then he is flung into the River : If he is guilty, (they pretend) he is drawn under Water, and drowned ; but if innocent, he comes out safe. However, I never heard of one that was found guilty or convicted by that Experiment, the *Moors* in general being excellent Swimmers, make their Way to Shore as soon as they are flung in ; then paying a certain Fine, they go their Way ; for the Sake of which Fines such Tryals are chiefly brought on.

The Vice-Roys, who administer Justice in their Provinces, follow the same Maxims, and for the sake of getting Money, they condemn the greatest Criminals only to a Fine.

The King of *Fida* keeps but an indifferent Court, hardly worth taking notice of. None is admitted to attend him, but his Wives. In a whole Twelve-month, he does not go abroad above twice ; but at such Times he shews his Grandeur and Magnificence in an extraordinary Manner, being accompanied and followed by thousands of his Wives, each striving to exceed the other in rich Attire ; and at such a Time one has an Opportunity of seeing the King's most beautiful Women (though in some Measure confined and kept from the Sight of Men) shine in Gold, Coral, and rich Jewels. None of his Grantees or Courtiers attend him on this Occasion, but they are by a Messenger from the King acquainted of his Intention to go to one Place or other, where they assemble together, and must be very cautious, not to come too near the Ladies, if they will avoid the King's Anger and Resentment. The rest of his Time he spends amongst his Wives, except in the Morning, when

he goes to the Audience Room, to inform himself of his Captains what has happen'd, and whether there is any occasion to issue out his Commands on any Emergency. Having finish'd his Enquiries there, he withdraws from thence into another Apartment, which is on purpose design'd for the Assembly of *Europeans* Merchants, and may most properly be call'd the Exchange. Here, after some familiar Talk, the King often diverts himself with one Gentleman or other, and plays several Games; the Prize for the Winner is either an Ox, Hog, Sheep, &c. but never any Merchandize or Money; and although I have had the Honour to play several times with the King, I never was a Loser, for in case I won, the Price was always sent to my House, and when I lost, he was so civil as not to accept of it.

In his Apartments are two Benches, one broad covered with Carpets, on which sits the King; and another something smaller, cover'd with Straw Mats, whereon sit the *European* Gentlemen, when there is a Consultation between the King and them, concerning Trade or any other Affairs.

The *Europeans* deliver their Swords to one, whose Office it is to receive them at the Door, when they enter this Apartment; for the King will not suffer any Body to enter it with Arms.

The King's Table is in the Presence of the *Europeans* very regular: The Courtiers squat round it at some Distance, waiting till the King and *European* Gentlemen have done, when the Victuals is handed to them. None must drink out of the King's Cup, neither does he drink out of one that another has touch'd with his Lips, except it be of Gold, or Metal, and may be clean'd by Fire.

For

For the *Negro* Trade here are three Receivers, and for every Slave, either sold or chang'd, a Crown is paid to the King: But these Gentlemen are no better than the rest; they agree with those who sell Slaves underhand to the *Europeans*, whereby the King loses his Share. It is the King's Right to receive half of all the Imposts, and half of all the Fines laid on Criminals, &c. which coming first to the Hands of the Vice-Roys, the King is very well contented if the fourth Part is brought into his Coffers. The Ships which arrive from the several Parts of *Europe*, pay each 15000 Crowns, and their Number amounts to 50 or more in Twelvemonth.

Notwithstanding the great Income of this King, he always is straiten'd for Money to carry on the War with his Neighbours; the Expences in keeping his Court, the daily rich Sacrifices to the Idols, the Presents and Rewards to his Ministers, &c. exhaust his Exchequer faster than it is fill'd.

His principal Officers at Court are daily admitted to dine in his Presence, but no other *Moor* must dare or presume to see him eat, except it be his Wives; nor must any Body know where the King sleeps; and this for Safety's Sake; for in case an Enemy should enter his Court, he could not know where to find him, and the King would have an Opportunity to make his Escape.

The King of *Fida* is by his Subjects honour'd and reverenc'd as a Demi-God: Every one, of what Rank and Condition soever, falls on their Knees, and prostrates themselves before him: saluting him in the Morning, they kiss the Ground. He appears every Day in very rich Attire, particularly when he intends to visit the *Europeans*, which he may do without being seen by any Body else, since their Houses encompass his Court. The House I liv'd
in,

in, was the largest of any of the rest, and contain'd, besides three large Warehouses, seven Apartments.

Whenever the King dies, the whole Country is in Confusion; every one endeavours to steal from his Neighbour what he can lay hold on, and this without Impunity or the least Shame: Though all the World had fix'd his Eye upon him, no Body has the Privilege to avenge himself; and it seems that with the Death of the King, all Justice and Equity ceases so long 'till another is chosen; and as soon as he is proclaimed, every one is oblig'd to leave of Stealing, and to return to his Duty. But the Choice of a new King doth generally not last long; for as soon as the Father is dead, the eldest Son assumes that Dignity, and makes himself Master of the Court, and the Seraglio of the Deceased's Wives, except the Party in the Interest of the second Son is more powerful; for he that first is Master of the Court and Seraglio, carries the Point, and is maintain'd by the People in general.

The King, as has been already observ'd, having a great Number of Wives, he sometimes makes use of them in executing his Vengeance against such as have offended his Royal Dignity: He sends 3 or 400 of them, to demolish and plunder the Offender's Habitation, whilst the Possessor is oblig'd to look upon it without the least Resistance; for it would make his Crime Capital, in case he should offer to touch any one of them.

Once a *Moor*, who was my particular Acquaintance, and a Man of whom I receiv'd much Civility and Service, was forewarn'd by a Friend that an Information was laid against him, and that the King had already given Orders to his Wives to plun-

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 43

plunder his House; and finding he had not Time enough left to clear himself of his Innocence, he resolv'd to stay in the House, to wait their Coming: It was not long before they arriv'd, and commanded him to withdraw; but he, not at all daunted at their Threats, conducted them to a Place where he had no less than 2000 Weight of Gun-powder; upon this he swore most bitterly, that in case they did not immediatly withdraw peaceably, he would set Fire to it, and blow them all up. This frightened the Women, and they made their Way to the King, to acquaint him with what had happen'd: The *Moor* then appear'd before the King, and convincing him that he was wrongfully accused, the King found he was innocent, and was pleased with his Stratagem, thereby to escape the Fury of the Women-Executioners.

This is what I thought sufficient at this Time to communicate to you concerning that Country and People: I shall take another Opportunity to send you the Account I have of that Gentleman concerning other Kingdoms on the Coast of *Guinea*, together with their Laws and Customs. In the mean while, I am

Your Constant Reader.



Copen-



Copenhagen, —

S I R,

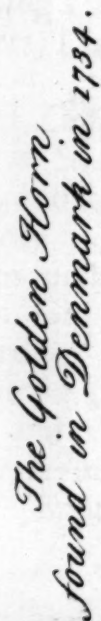
IN one of your *Curious Relations* of the Second Volume, p. 208, you have an entertaining Account of the *Oldenburg Horn*, which really is a Curiosity well worthy the Admiration of every Admirer of Antiquity: It was in former Times kept at the Castle of *Oldenburg*, but is now remov'd from thence to His Majesty's Cabinet of Rarities at *Copenhagen*; it holds near two Quarts, and is, as your Correspondent observ'd, of a mix'd Metal.

But besides this *Oldenburg Horn* in the Royal Cabinet, there is another of Gold, found by a Girl, near a Town call'd *Tundern*, in 1639; and a third golden Horn was likewise found, not much unlike the former, about Six Years ago, near the same Place, by a Peasant: A particular Account whereof is publish'd here by a learned Gentleman, who is a great Antiquary and Keeper of the King's Archives; and to oblige your curious Readers, I here send you the following Abstract:

It was the 21st of *April* 1734, when *Jerk Lassen*, (a poor Peasant of *Gallehaus*, a Village in South Jutland, about two Miles North of *Tundern*, and four Miles from the West Sea, not above twenty Steps from his Habitation, and about three Steeps further where the golden Horn was found by a Girl in 1639,) was digging for Clay, according to his Report, when he had not dug above six Inches deep, his Spade touch'd the Horn, and the Glistering of the Gold, which appear'd in several Spots,



Vol. III.



Spots, made him eager to discover what it was: He dug it out carefully, and carried it as it was to his House, giving it his Daughter to wash and clean. This being done, he was at a Loss to know whether it was Gold or Brass; and having that Day some Business at *Tundern*, he took a Piece of the Metal with him: Being inform'd that it was fine Gold, at his Return he carried the Horn to his Landlord, Count *Schach*, who afterwards humbly presented it to His *Danish* Majesty; and the King, much pleased at this valuable Antiquity, order'd the Peasant a handsome Present.

This is the short Historical Account in what Manner the said Horn was found: I now shall in a few Words describe or explain the Print thereof hereunto annex'd.

This Horn, as it is shewn in the King's Cabinet, is of Gold, and consists of six Divisions, each whereof is distinguish'd by a raised Ring, which goes round the two Outsides A and B and represent one Side, as C does the Shape and other Side of the Horn. The Manner of Designing is here kept up to the Original, and each Division is ornamented with various Figures of Beasts, Fish, Serpents and Men, and by the Performance one may conclude that Arts and Sciences were in a very low Condition in that Country, and among the People that were concern'd in the making this Horn.

On the first Division Fig. 1. near the wide Rim of the Horn, are certain ancient Characters, not raised or cast, but engrav'd by a very indifferent Hand; for, not able to carry a free Stroke, he was oblig'd in the Roundings or Turnings to make use of a Pounce; and most of the Figures are raised, or rather first cast, and then tack'd or rivited to the Horn. Some ingenious Gentlemen suppose this
Horn

46 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Horn to be of a more ancient Date than its Characters, and that it was made in a foreign Country, and brought to *Denmark*, where those Characters were engrav'd upon it. But whether it was by the ancient *Goths* brought among the Spoils of War from *Italy*, as some will have it, is a Conjecture that seems to have but little Foundation. The Characters seem to be very ancient, and although several Antiquaries have given themselves Abundance of Pains and Trouble to disclose and unfold their Signification, it has hitherto been but to very little Purpose, since the one explains them quite different from the other, and seem as much divided about that, as they were concerning the Explanation of the Hyroglyphick Figures dispersed in the several Divisions upon the Horn found by the Girl, *Randult* and *Egard*, both eminent Divines, would have those mysterious Significations relate to Divinity. Mr. *Sorterup*, a learned Gentleman in *Danish Zeeland*, who about that Time had employ'd his Genius in making of Almanacks, insisted strenuously, that that Horn was a Regulator, or the Staff of Time and Seasons throughout the Year. The learned, and for his extraordinary Genius celebrated Mr. *Dippel*, who favour'd the Notions of Alchymy, when he speaks of that Horn, expresses himself in a Letter, printed at *Hamburg*, and dated *June 15, 1725*, in the following Manner:

“ The Hieroglyphic Figures, which favour
 “ *Egypt*, shew the Mystery of preparing the *Philosophers Stone*, from the Beginning to the End,
 “ in a most wonderful Manner, beginning from the
 “ smallest Circle to the largest, and that with such
 “ Exactness, that all the Rules of the whole Process
 “ are explained. So that I am fully convinc'd
 “ from those Hieroglyphics, that this Horn was
 “ brought

“ brought from no other Part of the World than
“ *Egypt*; since in that Country, and the adjoining
“ Parts of *Arabia*, that Art has been known and
“ practised among the Ancients.

Such were the divided and uncertain Notions on the former golden Horn; and those of the last will, in my Opinion, stand no better Chance. According to the Account given in by Order of his Majesty, this last Horn is made of a double Plate, whereof the Inside is of coarse, and the Outside of purer Gold. It contains about an *English* Quart in Measure, and weighs seven Pound fourteen Ounces. For the sake of curious Inquirers into Antiquity, I have here adjoin'd the Characters in their Order and Size, as they are engrav'd upon the Horn: Perhaps some Gentleman may discover the Mystery of them, and give a truer Light of the whole, than what has appeared hitherto.

As for my humble Opinion (though I won't pretend to give a real Explanation either of the Characters or the Figures on this Horn,) I take it to be a Vessel formerly belonging to some Man of Rank among the ancient *Goths*. This People for the most Part inhabited Countries over-spread with Forests and Woods, which abounded with ravenous Creatures, as Wolves, Bears, &c. and their chief Employ was in Warring, Hunting, and Fishing; all which Exercises this Horn seems chiefly to represent. Art and Ingenuity lay then dormant, wrapt up in Ignorance and Sloth, and the Genius in Men of Capacity, for Want of Exercise and Practice, did not arrive to any tolerable Perfection in any artful Performances. A Gentleman of an Estate, to distinguish himself in his grand Appearance from his Neighbours, might have given Directions to his Goldsmith to cast, engrave, chase, or fix such and such

48 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

such of his favourite Emblems and Representations upon it; and he might have told him in the first Place to represent his Atchivements in War under the two Figures of the first Row, in having Courage enough to face not only his Antagonist, but even the Devil himself: He might have order'd him to express his Dexterity in pursuing the Game of any Kind; to engage with Bears, Wolves, Serpents, &c. To sacrifice and destroy his Enemy; to shew his Agility and Dexterity of Limbs: to express his superior Capacity in the Management of Affairs; his Experience and Skill in Fishing, or whatever else he might delight in; all which was done by the Artist according to his Capacity; and those Gentlemen might carry those Horns as an Ornament, and for Distinction into the Field of Battle, where, being slain and left by their Enemies, their Bodies were consumed, and the Golden Horn remained buried: The Characters may perhaps be the Name or Motto of the Person it belong'd to. This my Conjecture may be thought as reasonable as those mystical Interpretations mentioned before.



S I R,

I Here send you an Abstract I made from a *Spanish* Treatise, intituled,

A Miror of the Spanish Tyranny in the West-Indies;

It was wrote by *Don Fray Bartholome de las Cafes*, of the *Dominican* Order, Bishop of *Chiapa* in *New Spain*, who was an Eye-Witness of most of the cruel Transactions, Massacres, and Tyranny his Countrymen

men committed; of which he has given the following faithful Narration, dedicated to *Charles V.* Emperor of *Germany* and King of *Spain*.

The *West-Indies*, says this Prelate, were first discover'd in the Year 1492, the following Year the *Spaniards* enter'd and took Possession of *Hispaniola*, which is six hundred Leagues in Circumference; since that time many other Islands and Parts of the Continent of *America*, have by Degrees been taken and possess'd by the *Spaniards* and other *European Nations*.

At the first Arrival of the *Spaniards*, this extensive Country was exceeding populous; the Island of *Hispaniola* alone contain'd above three Millions of Souls, of which Number, in about forty Years after, (at the Time our Author wrote this Account) hardly 200 Natives could be mustred up, the rest had been inhumanly massacred and destroy'd. The *Lucca* Islands, which lay North of *Hispaniola*, are about sixty in Number, and contain'd above 500,000 Souls, but in three Years time no more than eleven remain'd alive, and, as this Prelate solemnly affirms, in the Space of 40 Years, no less than Twelve or Fifteen Millions of Souls have been most barbarously and inhumanly murder'd, and with unheard of Torments sent out of the World, for no other End but the Gain of that favourite Idol, *Gold*, to which they sacrific'd so many Millions of innocent and harmless Creatures; who at their Arrival receiv'd them with Civility and good Nature, and look'd upon them as a People sent from Heaven; till by their Rapine, Injustice, Murder and Tyranny they discover'd them to be Furies and Devils, broke loose from Hell.

Hispaniola, as I observ'd before, was the first Stage, on which the bloody Scene of *Spanish Tyranny*

ranny was acted; and the Inhabitants thereof fell the first Victims to their Fury and unheard of Cruelties. The *Spaniards*, not content with ravishing Virgins, and with taking the Wives from their Husbands Arms, but even the Consort of the greatest King of that Country was debauch'd by one of their Captains. By Excess and Voluptuousness they consumed and wasted the Peoples Provisions, loading them with insupportable Burdens, and introduc'd among them Slavery and Oppression; this made them think on Ways and Means to free themselves and their Country from such troublesome Guests; they therefore took up Arms, and march'd against the Enemy: but the *Spaniards*, with a Troop of Horse, falling on them Sword in Hand, they were soon put to flight; their Towns and Villages were entred and burnt, the Inhabitants put to the Sword, and no Compassion was shewn to Men, Women, or Children. Among other Exercises of Cruelty they dash'd the Brains of young Infants out against the Rocks, others they flung into the Rivers; they hang'd to one Beam thirteen in a Row, in imitation of Christ and his twelve Apostles, and then burnt them to Ashes; others were tied in Bundles of Straw, which being set on Fire, perish'd in the Flames; some had their Hands cut off, and being tied together with a String, were hung about their Necks, and thus sent to the Mountains to their escaped Brethren. The Chiefs and the Nobles were tied to Grates made of Wood, and broil'd over a Coal-Fire; and thus they were put to most shocking, painful and lingering Deaths.

Once, says our Author, I saw four or five of the Chiefs of that Island, and several others put to the Grate, who by their dismal Shrieks and Cries disturb'd the *Spanish* Captain, who was taking his Repose;

pose ; he therefore order'd the Executioners to strangle them, but another commanding Officer that was present, not willing to bestow that Favour upon those miserable Wretches, caused their Mouths to be gagg'd, thereby to prevent their Outcries. The mastiff Dogs were also employ'd in the Execution of *Spanish* Tyranny on those unhappy People, and great Numbers were tore to pieces and devoured by them.

This Island of *Hispaniola* was at that Time divided into five Provinces, each govern'd by its respective Sovereign.* The Chief of them as has been observ'd, had his Consort debauch'd by a *Spanish* Captain: He was a good-natured Man, who instead of revenging himself on the Wrong done him, withdrew to some distant Country, with a Resolution to end his Days in Retirement, where he might not behold the Calamities that threaten'd his Country ; but the *Spaniards* pursued him, and in their March destroy'd with Fire and Sword all before them ; having found the unfortunate King, they fetter'd him with heavy Chains, then put him on Board a *Spanish* Vessel, with an Intent to carry him to *Spain*, but in their Voyage the Ship was cast away in a Storm ; and the captive King, the Captain and Ships Crew drowned, besides a great Number of *Spanish* Gentlemen: They had on Board an immense Treasure, and among the rest one entire Piece of Virgin Gold weighing 36,000 Castellanes.

Another of these *Indian* Kings fled into the Mountains, where he died, but his Subjects were massacred and the Chiefs among them put to great Torments and cruel Deaths.

A Third of those unhappy Princes dying a natural Death, left his Sister *Ancona* to succeed him

him in the Government. The *Spaniards* had been treated by the late King with great Civility, who loaded them with Favours from his bountiful Liberality, but no sooner was he dead, than the *Spanish* Governour with sixty Horse and three hundred Foot, went to take Possession of the King's Palace: he was met by above 300 Chiefs, with an Intent to welcome him; but these innocent Men being treacherously decoy'd into a House, made of Straw, the *Spaniards* set it on Fire, and they were all burnt alive; their numerous Attendants were stabb'd with Knives, or Swords, and the Princess *Ancona* was by those cruel Wretches dispatch'd with a Cord. This was also the Fate of a neighbouring Queen, who for many Years had govern'd her Country in Peace, 'till the *Spaniards* enter'd it, who hang'd that Princess, and made her Country desolate, killing all her innocent and good-natur'd Subjects, who had not in the least offended the *Spaniards*, nor deserv'd to be treated in that cruel manner. They fell like Lambs, a Prey to devouring and ravenous Wolves, and after having thus ran sack'd that once flourishing and populous Country, they divided the small Remains of the Natives, sent the Men to work in the Gold-mines, and the Women to till the Ground, and to perform other slavish Work, not allowing them sufficient Food, only a few Herbs, and Things of little Sustenance; hence growing feeble, they and their Children died, and their Generation ceas'd, being debar'd from Cohabiting with Men, who on the other Hand died in the Mines of Hunger and hard Labour.

In 1509. the *Spaniards* landed in the Island of *Jamaica*, which was a perfect Pleasure-Garden, inhabited by more then a Million of Souls, but
that

that Number was in our Author's Time reduc'd to less than two hundred. The rest were most inhumanly and cruelly massacred.

In 1511 those Tyrants enter'd the Island of *Cuba*, where they acted with the same Spirit that had before prompted them to all Manner of Barbarities: One of the Principal Chiefs, who with a great Number of his People had escap'd their Cruelty at *Hispaniola*, and made his Retreat into this Island of *Cuba*, hearing of their Arrival, represented to the Inhabitants, what Devastations and Tyrannies the *Spaniards* had committed in *Hispaniola*, and how they were now come to exercise the same upon the People of *Cuba*; he being ask'd the Reason of their so doing, told them, that the *Spaniards* had found a Deity among them, whom they worshipp'd and lov'd to excess; then, holding a little Box full of Gold in his Hand, stretching it forth, he cryed with a loud Voice to the People: *Behold! This is the Christians God*; come let us dance round him, perhaps it may please him, and he will prevail with the Christians not to hurt us; however, let us not keep him among us, least in Order to procure him, they should destroy us, but let us fling him into the River! to which all the People consented, and it was immediately put in Execution. This Chief dreaded the *Spaniards*, and always fled before them, 'till at last he with all his People had the Misfortune to fall into their Hands; who tied them to Stakes, and burnt 'em alive. A Franciscan Fryer who attended the unhappy Chief, admonish'd him to die in the Christian Faith, by which alone he could enter into the eternal Joys among the Saints in Heaven, when otherwise he would be unavoidably lost and go to Hell to all Eternity. The unhappy Indian, after

54 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

some Silence ask'd the Fryar, whether that Place which he call'd Heaven was inhabited by any *Spaniards*, and being answer'd in the Affirmative, he replied; If so, then I don't chuse to be where they are, but rather go to Hell.

One Day, says our Author, above 3000 Indians came to meet us in a friendly and generous Manner; they had travell'd above 40 Miles, and brought all Sorts of Provisions their Country afforded, to present us with; but as the Devil would have it, our Captain gave the Signal, and his Men, on a sudden, fell upon them with Swords and Knives, and massacred them all, without Compassion to Man, Woman or Child; all falling a Prey to their Tyranny and Cruelty. This shocking and tragical Scene I saw with my own Eyes.

I sent several Messengers a few Days after, by Order and Appointment of the *Spanish* Captain, to the Province of *Havanna*, notifying to the Inhabitants, that on my Word and Credit they should not suffer any Hurt, if they freely and without Fear would come to meet and submit to the King of *Spain*; I was in some Esteem among those People, and they relied on my Promise. Being advanc'd, twenty one of the Chiefs with their Attendants approach'd to welcome us, and pay their Obeysance; but notwithstanding my Engagement, the Captain of the *Spaniards* commanded his Band of Soldiers to take them all Prisoners, and to burn them alive the next Day: and it was not without a great deal of Trouble and Pains, that at last I contriv'd and obtain'd their Liberty.

The Indians being thus harrass'd, fled to the Mountains; Numbers destroy'd themselves rather than fall into the Hands of the *Spaniards*; A *Spanish*

nish Captain, who had the Direction of Working the Gold-Mines, having 300 Indians allow'd him to carry on the Work, soon reduc'd them to 30, and being again recruited from Time to Time, he destroy'd by his cruel Usage thousands of those unhappy Men in less than three Months Time: in the interim 7000 poor Infants perish'd for Hunger, being depriv'd of their Parents to provide for them: Those who had escaped to the Woods and Mountains, were hunted and tore to Pieces by Mastiff Dogs, and by this barbarous and destructive Means, the whole Island became desolate.

In the Year 1514 a new Governour arriv'd in *America*, who outdid all his Predecessors in Cruelty and Tyranny; he wasted, kill'd and destroy'd not only all along the Coasts, but made his Way thus for several hundred Miles up into the Inland Countries: One Captain only, being sent upon this Expedition, kill'd no less than 40000 Souls with Fire, Sword, Devouring by Dogs and other Cruelties.

This Monster however, made Religion and Loyalty the Cloak of his Villany; for before he put his hellish Designs in Execution, he sent Word to the Chiefs of the People to acquaint them, that there was but one God, one Pope, and one King of *Spain*, who was Lord of all those Countries, and to whom they must instantly submit, else be proceeded against with Fire and Sword. And before they had well received the Message, or were acquainted with what either God, the Pope or the King of *Spain* was, they were on a Sudden fallen upon by the *Spaniards*, who set their Huts (generally made of Straw,) on Fire, murdered and massacred the Men, Women and Children that escaped the Flames, and miserably tormented the Chiefs of

the People to confess and discover to them where to find Gold. One of the Indian Chiefs, having already pay'd 9000 Castellanes for his Ransom, in Order to pay or discover more, was tied to the Ground, and a Fire made to the Soles of his Feet; and notwithstanding he pay'd 3000 Castellanes more, yet the *Spanish* Tyrant not content with that, caused his Feet to be roasted, 'till the Marrow issu'd forth from the Bones, and he died in the greatest Torture and Agony imaginable.

One Day a Party of *Spaniards* surpris'd a great Number of Indians, who were fled to the Mountains, and killed and destroyed all that happen'd to come in their Way, and carried off above Four-score young Women. The next Day the Indians came up to the *Spaniards*, demanding their Wives and Daughters, but had the Misfortune to behold them all massacred before their Faces. The poor Indians shock'd at so dismal a Scene, cry'd out: *Alas pras matays!* O base Christians! what! do you kill Women?

Ten Miles from *Panama* a wealthy Indian receiv'd a *Spanish* Captain with all the Marks of Friendship and good Nature, presenting him with 50,000 Castellanes of Gold; but this ungrateful Wretch concluded from that Man's Liberality, that he was possess'd of great Riches, and therefore dissembled his treacherous Intent, under Pretence of withdrawing his Troops out of his District; which indeed he did, but return'd the next Morning at Break of Day, whilst every one lay fast asleep, set Fire to the Town, plunder'd it, and carried off above 60,000 Castellanes of Gold more; upon which they were pursued by the Chief and all his Men, who kill'd 50 *Spaniards*, and regain'd all the Gold; but soon after a larger Detachment of
Spa-

Spaniards came and destroy'd that Town, killing and taking into Slavery every one of the Inhabitants ; and in a District of 120 Miles, which was full of Towns and People, there did not remain the least Mark of its having been ever inhabited before.

In 1522 the same Tyrant acted his Cruelties in the Province of *Nicaragun*. This Country on Account of its Pleasantness and Plenty, was full of large Towns, some of 12 or 15 Miles long, and was at the Arrival of the *Spaniards* a delightful Garden of Fruit-Trees, Shrubs and Flowers, also exceeding numerous in People ; who had been sufficiently harass'd before the Tyrant's Arrival, and with Patience and Forbearance had submitted to the Yoke laid on their Shoulders, but under Pretext of their not coming to meet him at his Command, nor furnishing him directly with so many Quarters of Mayz or Corn, besides a certain Number of Indian Slaves, he sent 50 Horse to execute his Vengeance, who overrun the Country, killing, burning and destroying Men, Women and Children. It being a flat Land, those poor Wretches could not find Shelter, nor Out-run the Pace of Horses : After this he sent a Party to make Inroads into the other Provinces, and to rob, murder and enslave the People ; whom he oblig'd to carry heavy Burdens, under which if they sunk, they had their Throats cut ; and out of 4000 that were forc'd from their Habitations, there return'd no more than six ; so that after this, whenever the poor Indians were order'd from their Homes, they took their Farewel of their Friends and Relations, never to see each other again.

He depriv'd those People not only of their Provisions, but hindered them also from tilling their Ground, by which means more than 30,000 Souls perish'd

perish'd of Famine. Mothers did not spare to eat their own Children. This was succeeded by a Pestilence, which carried off Numbers of People; and other Provinces were oblig'd to make up that Loss, and forc'd to carry Timber for Building of Ships above 120 Miles. They were forc'd to search in the Woods for Honey and Wax, and great Numbers were devoured by Tygers &c. they spar'd neither Women with Child, nor those that were just deliver'd, but forc'd them to carry Burdens. They sold this People for Slaves to other Colonies which they had depopulated before, and by that Means above 500,000 were sent into Slavery, who just before had been a free People; and thus the most populous Country in the World, became desolate, and in the Author's Time, not above 5000 Natives remain'd, which Number was so harass'd and oppress'd, that it rather diminished than increased.

All that has been said of the *Spanish* Tyranny, falls still short of what they acted at their Arrival, in *New Spain*, where without the Fear of God and their King, they committed such Outrages, Barbarities and Tyrannies, as no Pen can express, nor Thought conceive: within 12 Years Time they destroy'd in this Country by Fire, Sword, and other cruel Deaths above Four Millions of Souls. I shall out of Thousands of Instances specify but a few.

The City *Colula* contain'd above 30,000 Inhabitants, the Chiefs of that People in a Procession, preceeded by their Priests, came to meet the *Spaniards*, whom they conducted into the City, and lodg'd them in their best Habitations; but the *Spaniards* in Return seized upon the Indian-Chiefs, and laid them in Irons; 6000 Indians, order'd to carry their Baggage, came naked, having only

only a Covering over their privy Parts, and a Net on their Shoulders ; and being enter'd the Court-Yard, some of the *Spanish* Soldiers beset the Gateway, and others were ready with their Swords to massacre the whole Multitude of innocent Wretches, so that none could escape. Two or three Days after, Numbers of those poor unhappy Souls made their Appearance in a ghastly Manner, all over daub'd with Blood, having hid themselves among the Carcasses of the Slain, and now in all Humility crawl'd on their Knees to the *Spaniards*, and crav'd for Mercy ; but instead of that they were cut to pieces. The Captain order'd to tie the Chiefs (of which he had above hundred in Irons) to Stakes and to burn them alive : among these was a King of that Country, who found Means with twenty others to escape into a Temple, which was a Sort of Fort, where they defended themselves for some Time, but the *Spaniards* to make short Work, set Fire to that Place and they were all consum'd in the Flames ;

From *Colula* the *Spaniards* went into *Mexico*. *Moteczuma* the King of that Country sent Thousands of his Chiefs and Nobles with Presents, to meet 'em ; and being advanc'd towards his Place of Residence, he sent his own Brothers, and several Lords, with very rich Presents of Gold, Silver and Apparel ; upon entring the City of *Mexico*, that Great King came in Person, attended with all his Courtiers to receive and conduct them to the Palace, that was prepar'd for their Reception ; and that same Day, as some say, whilst King *Moteczuma* thought of no Harm, the *Spaniards* took him Prisoner and lay'd him in Irons ; but I shall not insist on that particular, but relate some Matters I my self know to be fact. The *Spanish* Captain being gone with Part
of

60 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

of his Troops to quell an Insurrection, which another *spanish* Captain had made against his Authority, left only about 100 Men to watch the confined King. The Nobility, Inhabitants and Chiefs of the City endeavour'd all they could to divert their Captive Sovereign, and among other Amusements, assembled in the Evening in the Streets of the City, dress'd in their richest Attire, and danc'd after the Custom and Manner of their Country: The Nobility, Lords, and those of the Royal Blood gather'd together towards the Palace where *Motezuma* was confin'd; next to the Palace were thousands of the Flower of the *Mexican* Youth, the Sons of the Nobles, and Chiefs of that Country; but the *Spaniards*, under Pretence of going to see their Sports, divided themselves, and beset the Avenues to the Place, then upon a Signal given the rest drew out their Knives, fell upon the naked Indians, whilst they thought of no Harm and were in the height of their Mirth, they cut their Throats, stabb'd and spill'd that Noble Blood, and suffered none to live. The same Cruelties were acted in other Parts of the City, and the People to this Day in their Songs rehearse the Doleful Memory of the Extirpating the Flower of their ancient Nobility. This struck the rest of the Inhabitants with Horror, Confusion, and Revenge; they took up Arms, and fell upon the *Spaniards*, who seeing themselves overpower'd by the Indians, oblig'd King *Motezuma* to command his People from the Balcony to be quiet, and to desist from Storming the Palace, but the Populace enrag'd hereat, not regarding his Orders, call'd out for the Election of another King, and whilst they were storming the Palace for three Days together, the *Spanish* Captain returning with his Troops reliev'd the Besieged. But the Indians having gather'd

ther'd a numerous Army, fought the *Spaniards* with great Resolution; these seeing themselves in Danger, and fearing they should all be slain, resolv'd to make their Retreat, in which the Indians kill'd many of the *Spaniards*, especially as they were passing over a Bridge; but the *Spaniards* soon after besieg'd the City, took it, and destroy'd with Fire and Sword a vast many Indians, and the Chiefs were tied to Stakes and burnt alive.

Having executed their Vengeance and Tyranny in the City of *Mexico*, and made all the Country about it desolate, for 60 Miles round, they extended their Cruelties to the Provinces of *Panucco*, *Tututique*, *Spilcingo*, and *Colima*, each of which being larger than the two Kingdoms of *Leon* and *Castile*. It is impossible to express the horrid Cruelty and Massacres they committed in those Countries, and this the *Spaniards* pretended to justify, in accusing these innocent People of Rebellion against the King of *Spain*: Which shew'd the gross Ignorance of those at the Helm of the *Spanish* Government, for by their own Laws it is plainly express'd, that no Man may be call'd or deem'd a Rebel unless he first be a Subject.

The *Spaniards* having subdued the *Mexicans*, extended their Cruelties both in the Inland Country and along the Coasts, burning and destroying all the Towns and Villages, plundering, massacring and enslaving the People, and as the *Spanish* Author says, when he travel'd through the Provinces of *Naco* and *Honduras*, which before might be call'd a Terrestrial Paradise and the most populous Country in the World, lay then desolate and uninhabited; and says he, the *Spaniards* have within Eleven Years time kill'd and destroy'd in those two Provinces
more

more than two Millions of People, and in the Space of 400 Miles, there did not remain above 2000 Natives, which Number was daily diminish'd by cruel Usage and Oppression.

Being come to the Province of *Guatimale*, they slew great Numbers at their entring it; however the Chief and principal Inhabitants of the Capital City *Utaflan* came out to meet the *Spaniards* with Musick and Rejoicings, and entertain'd them with Provisions; they shew'd their Readiness in serving them to the utmost of their Power. The *Spaniards* fearing, lest they should not be safe in that City, encamp'd that Night without the Walls thereof; the next Morning the *Spanish* Captain summon'd the Chiefs and principal Inhabitants to attend him, they being come, were all made Prisoners; and because they could not immediatly answer to the Demand of furnishing them with Gold, (their Country affording none,) they were all condemn'd to be burnt. The Chiefs of the neighbouring Provinces hearing this, fled to the Mountains, yet exhorting their People to serve the *Spaniards*, but not to acquaint them whither they were gone; accordingly all the People came and submitted to the *Spaniards*, themselves, their Wives and Children, to be dealt with as they thought proper, but because they refus'd to betray their Chiefs, the Tyrant Captain led his Executioners on to kill and destroy all the Men, Women and Children they could meet with. The Indians seeing that no good Nature, Patience, or Submission could win the Hearts of the *Spaniards*, yet finding themselves naked and insufficient to withstand the *Spanish* Horse and Arms, they thought upon an Expedient to revenge themselves upon those their implacable Enemies; they dug large Pits, in which they fix'd pointed
Piles,

Piles, covering them with Reeds, Moss and Grass; One or two *Spaniards* at first happen'd to fall in with their Horses, but afterwards, being upon their Guard, they discovered all those Traps, and fill'd them with Indian Men, Women and Children; some were massacred, others devoured by Mastiffs, and the Chiefs, for Honour's Sake tied to Stakes and burnt alive. Great Numbers were made Slaves, each *Spaniard* had as many *Indians* allotted him as he car'd for, who were employ'd in carrying Anchors, Artillery and other Stores, for above 500 Miles. Others were sold to distant Plantations, and Ship-loads were carried off, who, most of them, in their Voyage, perish'd with Hunger and Thirst; 80 *Indians* were sold or exchang'd for one Mare.

In the Province of *Mecbuacan*, about 140 Miles from *Mexico*, the King of that Country with a vast Number of his People, came in Procession to meet the *Spaniards*, and whilst he express'd his Love and Friendship to them, he was immediately seized upon, for no other Reason but because he was rich in Gold and Silver; he was inhumanly tortur'd, his Feet were fetter'd, his Body stretch'd out, and his Hands tied to a Plank; then having his Legs put over a Fire and basted with Oil, he was thus cruelly tormented till he expired.

In 1534 some Missionaries came from *Spain* into *Mexico*, in Order to propagate the Christian Faith among the Remains of the Indian People; they were receiv'd by them on Condition not to bring any *Spaniards* with them, which being granted by the Governour, the Missionaries by their Doctrine, Life and Conversation, gain'd the Hearts of those *Indians*; they turn'd Christians, delivered their Idols to be burnt, and being inform'd concerning the King of *Spain*, his Power, Government, Wif-

64 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Wisdom and good Nature, they were surpris'd, not having been before acquainted with any Thing relating to that Monarch. The Chiefs, to the Number of 12 or 15, assembled with all their Vassals; and with one Consent subjected themselves to the Emperor as King of *Spain* and universal Lord, they proclaim'd him their Sovereign, and deliver'd several Marks to the Missionaries as Tokens of their Fidelity, Loyalty and Subjection. Whilst this was in Agitation, and the Pious Missionaries rejoic'd in the Success they had had, and the Hope of Extending the Christian Faith among the People, a *Spanish* Captain enter'd the Country with a Party of Horse and Foot, brought a great Quantity of Indian Idols he had taken from other Provinces, in Order to exchange them for Men and Women, and to carry them into Slavery. The *Mexicans* still dreading the *Spaniards* Tyranny complied with his Demand, but upbraided the Missionaries with breaking their Faith and Engagement, being now oblig'd to receive strange Gods instead of their own, which they had deliver'd into their Hands to be burnt; the Missionaries laid the Evil that was done before the *Spaniards*, but instead of Redress, they were by them represented to the *Mexicans* as the Instigators and Promoters of that Action, so that to avoid the Resentment of those People, the Missionaries fled from thence, and thus a Stop was put to the Progress of so laudable and promising an Undertaking. And on such Accounts many Missionaries became Victims to the Resentment of the Indians, and lost their Lives.

The *Spaniards* having entred the Province of *Cuzazan*, where now stands the City *St. Salvador*. Which Country lies along the Coast, for near

200 Miles long ; the Inhabitants of the Capital City of that Province to the Number of 30,000 came out to meet them with Presents and Provisions ; the *Spanish* Captain acquainted the Chiefs, that they were only come for Gold ; the Indians were ready to supply them with all they had in their Possession, whereupon they delivered to the *Spaniards* a great Quantity of Copper Gilded Axes which that People used, and made the Appearance of solid Gold ; but being try'd by the *Spaniards*, and finding they were deceiv'd, the Captain order'd them all to be made Slaves and to be mark'd for that Purpose, wherefore all they could catch were bound and mark'd with a hot Iron ; the Rest of the Indians oppos'd the Tyrant for a little while, but were at last most cruelly cut to pieces, after which the *Spaniards* return'd again to *Guatemala*.

This Tyrant introduc'd an abominable Custom among the Indian Slaves, he compel'd them to fight against their own Countrymen, and having ten or twenty thousand of those Wretches, together, allow'd them no other Sustenance, save only the Carcasses of those they took Prisoners or kill'd in Battle, and a vast Quantity of human Flesh was consum'd in this Camp ; Children were kill'd before their Parents Faces, roasted or broil'd and eaten, many Men and Women were knock'd on the Head only for the Sake of their Hands and Feet, which they reckon'd the most delicate, and this abominable Action, being reported to the neighbouring Nations, put them to the utmost Dread.

Thus the *Spaniards* destroy'd many Provinces, and from the Year 1529 to the Year 1542, 1600 Miles of Land was depopulated, and made desolate, which before was as well inhabited as any Country whatsoever.

Among the many inhuman Practices, already
V o n. **HR** E mentioned

66 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

mentioned, they inflicted on the poor Indians, they fenc'd in great Numbers, keeping them without any Sufenance, and thereby oblig'd them to pay a Ransom for their Liberty; those who any Ways could answer the Demand, freed themselves, but such as could not, were contined in the Pound till they perished of Hunger and Thirst.

One of the Tyrant Captains, caused above 200 Indians Noses and Lips to be cut of, and thus sent to their Countrymen, in Order to create Dread and Terror among them. But to enumerate all the Barbarity, Cruelty and Tyranny the *Spaniards* committed both all along the Coasts and the Inland Countries, would be too long a Task to be inserted in your *Curious Relations*, besides being most of the same Stamp, are shew'n already; I shall therefore draw to the Conclusion with some Account our Author gives of

The Spanish Outrages in the Kingdom of Peru.

He first observes, that the Melancholy Circumstances and the Tragical Scenes, exhibited there by the *Spanish* Tyrant-Governours, are so shocking, as makes it impossible for him to express; in Entering that Country they kill'd and destroy'd many People and rob'd them of their Gold and Sufenance. Landing in an Island which lies near the Continent of *Peru*, very Poulous and Fruitful, the Inhabitants receiv'd the *Spaniards* as though they had been Angels come from Heaven, and entertain'd them for six Months plentifully; in return whereof most of these good natur'd People, Men, Women and Children were either massacred or else sent into Slavery. From thence the *Spaniards* remov'd to the Province of *Tombala*, which is upon the Continent, killing and destroying all they meet with. *Athaba-*

Athabalipa the lawful and sovereign King over all those Countries, having been inform'd of the *Spaniards* Arrival, and the Outrages they had committed on his Subjects, march'd with a numerous but naked Army, to be reveng'd on his Enemies. and not acquainted with the *Spanish* Horse, Arms, and Discipline, his Troops were soon routed and himself taken Prisoner, and although according to his Promise instead of 4 he deliver'd 15 Millions of Castellans for his Ransom, yet was he condemn'd to be strangled and burnt to Ashes.

Our Author quotes the Attestation of a certain Missionary, who affirms to have seen with his own Eyes, that the *Peruvians* were a People the good-natured and most friendly to the Christians in all the *Indies*; that they gave freely and plentifully to the *Spaniards* Gold, Silver, precious Stones, and all that they desired, or had in their Power to part with, as long as the *Spaniards* behaved peaceable and did not act the Tyrant.

He solemnly affirms, that he saw several of the Chiefs or Captains, of the infortunat King *Athabalipa*, burnt alive. Some had their Feet roasted, in Order to discover the King's Treasure; that the *Spaniards* had fill'd Houses full of *Peruvians*, then set them on Fire, where they were all consum'd, without giving any Reason for so doing.

I have seen the *Spaniards*, says this Missionary, take Infants from their Mothers Breasts and fling them into the Air. I have seen them cut off the Hands, Noses and Ears both of Men and Women, without any Manner of Provocation. I have observ'd them to inveigle, and by fair Promises invite the poor *Indians* to come and meet them in Peace, but as soon they had them in their Power, kill'd, burn'd and destroy'd them on the Spot. I have seen that the *Indians* to the Number of

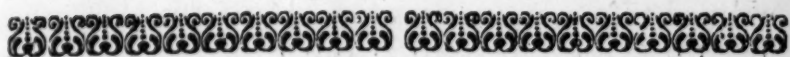
4 or 5000, who, after their Chiefs were burnt, in making their Escape to the high Cliffs, were pursued by the *Spaniards*, and in Order to draw those innocent Creatures into their Snares, they promis'd them Peace and that no Harm should be done to them, but no sooner did they stop their Retreat, and the *Spanish* Captains secur'd all the Passes, that might any Way favour their Escape, then they gave Orders to fall upon the naked Multitude with Swords, Lances, Knives &c. They kill'd till they were tired; then resuming the Massacre the Captain order'd to drive them down the Precipice, and at one Time above 700 were dash'd to Pieces. Such as had been sav'd by the Soldiery for Slaves, as was customary in such Actions, were order'd by that Tyrant to be put into a House of Straw and burnt to Ashes. Others that had hid themselves, were hunted and tore to Pieces by the *Spanish* Mastiffs; the *Spaniards* used to brag to each other after they were come from the Sport of hunting the poor *Indians*, how many they had kill'd, and how many their Mastiffs had tore to Pieces.

Anno 1544 these and many other Outrages, being represented by the above Prelate to the Emperor of *Germany* and King of *Spain* *Charles V.* sent several wholesome Laws, and endeavoured to root out the Evil that had spread in those distant Countries. But nevertheless, the *Spanish* Captains, Soldiers and others, could not so easily be broke, but they would either publickly or privately oppress, rob, wrong or deceive the *Indians*, as much as lay in their Power.

This, Sir, is the Abstract I have taken from the *Spanish* Author, who testifies what he writes to be Truth. I am, Sir,

Your humble Servant

S I R,



SIR,

I Do not in the least doubt but what you will be agreeably entertained when you shall give yourself a leisure Hour for reading the History of

The NEAPOLITAN Insurrection.

Which happened in the Year 1647, and is here display'd in the clearest Light, having faithfully abridged it from the best Authors I could meet with.

It was the forementioned Year when the *Spanish* Regency had loaded the Inhabitants of that large and opulent City with insupportable Burthens of Excise, Imposts and Taxes, that the Populace for a considerable Time shewed themselves highly disgusted. Complaints were heard in every Corner of the Streets, against those at the Helm, and at last a poor Fisherman, highly incensed and vexed to see such arbitrary Proceedings, determined to act the Patriot, and to deliver his Fellow-Sufferers from those grievous Impositions which they had for a long Time laboured under, set himself up for a *Deliverer of the Burdens under which the People had groaned for a considerable Time.*

This Man's Name was *Thomassa Aniello*, but by Way of Contraction he was commonly called *Mas-anzello*; his Livelyhood depended on selling of Fish, which he carried about the Streets, and being at a Time met with by an Excise-Man, who

demanded of him the Duty on that Commodity, he refused to pay it, whereupon he had his Fish taken from him; exasperated at this Proceeding, and at the Loss of his whole Stock in Trade, he hastened home, but in his Passage through a Church, he met with an intimate Acquaintance, one *Peronne* by Name, who for some capital Crime had taken Sanctuary there: This Man asked *Maff-Aniello* the Reason why he appeared so melancholy and dejected, and being acquainted with what had happened, and the Resolution he had taken to avenge his own and his Country's Wrongs, *Peronne* readily proposed to join with him in his Project: They then went together through all the Streets of the City, listened to the Complaints and Murmurs of the People, especially the Fruiterers; and aggravated as much as possible the unwarrantable Steps which the Government had taken; and at the same Time assured them, that if they would repair to the Market at such a Time, they would find Fruit, &c. to be disposed off, without paying any Excise; accordingly the Market was crowded at the Time appointed with Purchasers, but the Excise-Men, according to Custom, were ready to demand the Duties on the several Commodities; whereupon a great Clamour arose, insomuch that the Comptroller of the Excise thought it advisable to sooth the outraged Multitude with smooth Words and fair Promises, and to assure them, that if they would discharge the present Demand, that their Grievances should soon be redressed, and that they should be eased from the Burden they so loudly complained off. This Speech mitigated the Rage of the People in some Measure; and they would have departed from thence in Peace, had not *Aniello* in the mean Time made a farther Progress in

the

the Work he had begun: He went through most other Streets in the City, attended by a great Number of Boys, crying out: *No Excise! No Excise!* The Mob encreased, and joined with him in the same Tune; adding withal, *Blessed be Madona del Carmine; Long live the Pope, Long live the King of Spain, but Death and Destruction sieze those at the Helm.* Thus going forward, he found himself followed by a Multitude of People, both Natives and Foreigners, who all joined with him in this formal Declaration.

The next Day being Sunday, as also the solemn Festival of *St. Mary Gratia*, on which it is customary for the Children to storm with wooden Arms and Fruit a slight Castle, erected for that Purpose; this Fruit used to be delivered to them from the Excise-Office, where there was a vast Concourse of People, but no Fruit was to be had; for both Buyers and Sellers refused to pay the Excise; this occasioned a great many Quarrels, and other riotous Proceedings. The Comptroller of the Excise, who was sent by the Vice-Roy to quell the Tumult, insinuated, that the Foreigners were the principal Ringleaders, and threatened them with *Bastinados*; most of them belonged to the District of *Puzzolo*, and among them happened to be one who was a near relation of *Mafs-Aniello*; this Man being enraged at the Officer's Assertion, paid the Excise for the Fruit he had brought to Market, and then flung two Baskets full among the Populace, crying out with a loud Voice: *God sends Plenty, but the Government makes all Things scanty.* *Mafs-Aniello* hereupon went among the People, crying out, *Fruit without Excise! Fruit without Excise!* But the Comptroller not ceasing to exclaim against those Proceedings, the Populace pelted him with Fruit, Stones, and Dirt, insomuch that he found himself

obliged to take Sanctuary at the Church of *del Carmine*, from whence in a Barge he withdrew to the Vice-Roy's Palace.

This occasioned a general Alarm, and the People gathered from all Parts of the Town, some with Pitch-Forks, Staves, and other Weapons: *Mas-Aniello* then mounted on one of the Fruit-Stalls, addressing himself to the Multitude, said, That now was the Time they might free themselves from the Tyranny and Oppression under which they so long had groaned; that he himself was ready to sacrifice his Life and all that was near and dear to him for their Sake in so glorious a Cause. Here-upon they all repaired directly to the Excise-Office for Fruit, set Fire to it, and reduced it to Ashes: They then divided into Parties, and each of them consigned likewise to the Flames the other Excise-Offices for Fish, Flesh, Flower, &c. No sooner were these demolished, but above 10,000 Men went to the Palace of the Vice-Roy, some of them carrying Loaves on Pikes, crying out: *Long live the Pope, long live the King of Spain, but down with the Government.* In their Way they opened all the Places of Confinement, and set the Prisoners at Liberty, in order to join them: Being come before the Palace, they demanded Audience of the Vice-Roy, who presented himself before one of the Windows, promised them that their Grievances should be redressed, and their Taxes made more easy; but this not satisfying the People, they forced their Way into the Palace, putting to Flight the Guards that endeavoured to oppose them; they pushed forward even to the Vice-Roy's Closet, and he narrowly escaped from being run through with a Halbert, and finding himself in Danger, he got out of the Back-Door into his Coach, but going
along

along he was stopped by another Party of the Malecontents, and two resolute Fellows jumped into his Coach, and with Sword in Hand demanded of him the Abolishment of all the Imposts which the People were burthened with : The Vice-Roy, to escape immediate Death, promised to comply with their Demands. Whereupon he was pulled out of his Coach, some kissed his Hands, others fell on their Knees, beseeching him to fulfil his Promise ; but all the while the Vice-Roy was contriving his Escape, and for that Purpose flung a Handfull of Money among the Multitude, and whilst they were scrambling for it, took Sanctuary in the Church and Convent of *St. Lavois*.

The People finding the Vice-Roy had given them the Slip, they forced their Way into the Convent, and notwithstanding the Archbishop's earnest Expostulation with them, they fought their Way through the Guards, but the Vice-Roy privately withdrew from thence to the Castle of *St. Almo*, where his Consort and Children, together with the Court-Ladies, had fled before for Safety.

The enraged Multitude went next to the Palace of *Caraffa*, Prince of *Besignano*, Field-Marshal and Colonel-General of *Naples*, humbly beseeching him to commiserate their deplorable Life, and to protect them in the Enjoyment of those Privileges which were granted them by the Emperor *Charles V.* he complied with their Request. In the mean Time the Mob had set Fire to another Excise-Office. Whereupon Prince *Caraffa* got on Horseback, and repaired to the Market-Place, where above 50,000 Men were assembled ; he invited them to go with him to the Church *del Carmino*, and there, with a Crucifix in his Hand, he mounted the Pulpit, and in a soft and pathetic Speech he besought

besought the People to be easy, promising, that he would procure of the Vice-Roy any Thing they either would or could desire ; this however answered not this Prince's Expectation, for the Populace went and broke open all the Prisons, except those belonging to the State. *Caraffa* was obliged to attend them wherever they went, till coming to the Church of *St. Lawrence*, they were there received with a Volley of Shot, and in the Confusion the Prince withdrew from them. Whereupon the People chose *Mafs-Aniello* for their Leader. That same Evening the Vice-Roy ordered that the Bread which weighed only 23 Ounces, should be augmented to 33, and abolished all the Excise on Fruit. Notwithstanding this Indulgence, the People rung the great Bell *del Carmine* in the Night, and then divided into Parties ; some went to set Fire to the Excise-Houses, others made themselves Masters of the Houses in which they knew there was a large Quantity of Arms ; one of the Burghers opposing their Entrance and killing one of the Mob, had his House immediately set on Fire, and there being a large Stock of Gun-Powder in it, it was blown up, by which Accident above 90 Persons lost their Lives. The next Morning all were in Arms, and *Mafs-Aniello* being informed, that the Vice-Roy had sent for a Regiment of *German* Soldiers from *Puzzole*, ordered a Party to meet them. They killed several, and the rest they took Prisoners ; in the same Manner they served two *Italian* Regiments.

The Vice-Roy thereupon in a Letter to *Mafs-Aniello*, proposed to come to Terms of Accommodation, but the People refused to enter into any Articles, they insisting on having the Charters restored to them which were granted them by King
Ferdi-

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 75

Ferdinand ; *Mafs-Aniello* had a Lift of 60 Houses delivered to him, in which lived such as had Potts in the several Excise-Offices ; all which he ordered to be set on Fire, and they were reduced to Ashes accordingly. None was suffered to pilfer the least Thing, but all was committed to the Flames. One Man putting only a Napkin privately into his Pocket, lost his Life in the Attempt.

By this Time the Women were assembled, with Drums beating and Colours Flying ; these were followed by the Peasants Wives and Daughters, who came flocking in from all Parts of the Country, but *Mafs-Aniello* finding himself strong enough with his Burghers, sent them home again. The Vice-Roy being close besieged, sent the People the Charters of *Charles V.* in the Original by the Bishop of *Filomarini* : They were read to them in the Church, and informed that every Thing therein mentioned should be restored to them, and all what had passed be forgiven. The whole Kingdom however not being included, and moreover some Crime being insinuated, they would hearken to no Terms of Accommodation, for said they, we have done no Evil, but defended our Country's Liberty, with true Allegiance and Loyalty to the King. This being reported, the *Spanish* and *German* Troops came up to *Naples* to assist the Vice-Roy, but they were all disarmed, and *Mafs-Aniello* ordered them to be distributed among the Malecontents.

The Power of *Mafs-Aniello* encreased every Hour, and he now was looked upon as the Head of all the People. He caused a large Stage to be erected in the open Market Place, on which in his Fisherman's Habit, he and his Counsellors heard the Complaints which were made against Offenders

76 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

senders, and administered Justice there for some Time. The 4th Day the Palace of the Duke of *Calvano*, together with all the rich Furniture and Household Goods, was burnt to the Ground, during which Time the Populace made the before-mentioned Acclamations of *Long live, &c.* The same Fate had attended the Palace of the Duke of *Mataloni*, if it had not been defended by a Company of 100 Banditti, who obliged the Rabble to withdraw.

There was now a fair Prospect of an Accommodation had it not been for 500 Banditti on Horseback, who entered the City under Pretence of being sent for by *Peronne*, to join with and assist *Mafs-Aniello*; but they were discovered to have been hired by the Duke of *Mataloni*, who had promised the Vice-Roy the Head of *Mafs-Aniello*, and bribed *Peronne* to favour his Design. Whereupon an Engagement ensued, the Banditti fired at *Mafs-Aniello*, notwithstanding he had above 10,000 Men about him, however the Multitude having shot 30 of them, they were obliged to retire in an Instant. *Peronne* was on Account of this Plot laid in Irons, and as a Traitor to the People of *Naples* condemned to die; several others underwent the same Fate. *Peronne* being put to the Torture, confessed to have a promissary Note of 15,000 Crowns from the Duke of *Mataloni*, and that they had undermined *Mafs-Aniello's* House with 28 Barrels of Gun-Powder, in order to blow him up. After he had made an ample Discovery, he was with several others of the Conspirators beheaded. One who was privy to the Plot, informed *Mafs-Aniello*, that above 150 Barrels of Gun-Powder were lodged under the Market-Place, with Intent to blow it up when most of the People were assembled

assembled there. *Mafs-Aniello* ordered an Inspection to be made, the Gun-Powder was found, and the People applied it to their own Use. This however is not all; the Wells of the City were poisoned, and *Mafs-Aniello* ordered a Proclamation forthwith to be made, to inform the People of the Villany which was intended for their Destruction. The Banditti who had escaped in the last Engagement, were once more warmly pursued and fought after in the Churches and Convents where they had fled for Safety, but they were dragged from thence and their Heads being cut off and stuck upon Pikes, were carried together with that of *Peronne* through the City. The Duke of *Mataloni* indeed made his Escape from the Fury of the Populace; but his Friends suffered very severely. Prince *Caraffa* proffered 12,000 Crowns for his Life, but was assaulted, and a Butcher's Son severed his Head from his Body with a Knife, adorning it afterwards with a Crown of Tinsel, he carried it on a Pike through the City; when he had mangled the Trunk, the Carcass was hung upon a Gallows, as also his Head and one of his Feet which were put in a Basket. This Execution struck a great Dread and Terror among the Nobility; and the Number of the Rabble had increased that Night to 150,000.

Mafs-Aniello now began to think on the proper Means for securing himself against his Enemies. He cut off therefore all Communication to the Vice-Roy's Palace; he also barracaded all the Streets, and burnt Faggots in them to illuminate them all Night long. An hundred and sixty Heads being stuck on Pikes in less than six Hours Time, put the Nobility in a great Consternation. He ordered that neither Men nor Women should wear
Gowns

Gowns or Cloaks, least they might possibly conceal Arms under them. He also made several other Regulations, and his Orders were as punctually obeyed as if he had been a sovereign and arbitrary Prince. Every one was struck with Astonishment, to see such Authority maintained by a poor young Fisherman over so many thousands of Inhabitants.

The Vice-Roy finding himself in the Power of a desperate and incensed Mob, thought proper, in order to prevent greater Mischiefs, to comply with their Demands, for which Purpose he delivered the Charters of the People in Writing to the Cardinal *Filomarini*, who went with them to the Church of *del Carmine*, and there read them openly in the Presence of *Mafs-Aniello* and all his Attendants. This Hero then appeared in a Suit of Silver Brocade, with a white Plume of Feathers on his Hat.

After this Solemnity was over, the Cardinal mounted the Pulpit, and admonished the People to return Thanks to Almighty God, and then with Joy and Gladness of Heart joined in singing the *Te Deum* under the Sound of Trumpets, Kettle-Drums, and other musical Instruments; the Anthem being ended, the Cardinal repaired to the Vice-Roy, desiring *Mafs-Aniello* to accompany him thither; he accepted of the Invitation, and riding before the Cardinal's Coach, holding a naked Sword in his Hand, his Brother and the Principal of his Adherents surrounded the Coach, which was followed by more than 20,000 Men all armed. When they came to the Palace-Gate, *Mafs-Aniello* resolving to take but a few Men with him into the Palace, addressed himself to the People and conjured them, that in Case they did not see his
Face

Face again, they should not rest till their Rights and Privileges were all settled and confirmed. The People vowed to observe his Instructions; whereupon the Cardinal gave them his Benediction and then *Mafs-Aniello*, with his Brother, and two of his chief Counsellors went up to the Vice-Roy; coming before him, *Mafs-Aniello* kneeled down and in the Name of the People of *Naples* kissed his Hand. He intimated to the Vice-Roy, that he was come to surrender himself and submit to such Treatment as he thought proper. The Vice-Roy, raising him up, embraced him, and protested no Hurt was designed him, nor was any Thing alledged to him as a Crime. Whereupon they went together into the privy Clofet, and had some Consultation on the present Posture of Affairs. In the mean Time the Crowd before the Palace increased, they began to be uneasy, and wondered that *Mafs-Aniello* should stay with the Vice-Roy longer than they expected: The Vice-Roy being informed of their jealous Surmises, he with the Cardinal and *Mafs-Aniello* shewed themselves at one of the Windows, from whence *Mafs-Aniello* cried to the People, *Behold, I live and am free! Peace, Peace!* Whereupon the Bells were rung for Joy throughout the City; *Mafs-Aniello*, to shew his Authority over the People to the Vice-Roy, cried out: *Long live the King of Spain, &c.* which was answered by the whole Multitude with repeated Acclamations; but no sooner did he lay his Fingers on his Lips, but a profound Silence ensued; the Vice-Roy stood astonished at this Instance of his Authority and their Obedience, as a Circumstance not to be paralleled in History. When *Mafs-Aniello* took his Leave, the Vice-Roy put a gold Chain about his Neck, and embracing him,

him, said, *Go in Peace my Son, and God bless thee.*

The next Day, being *Friday*, was ushered in by the People's taking a Barge with four Soldiers, who had brought Letters from the Duke of *Mataloni* to one of the Secretaries of State; they were by *Mafs-Aniello's* Order put to the Torture, and on their Confession beheaded, as were 100 Banditti that had been taken that Night. Hereupon it was with great Solemnity proclaimed throughout the City, that the Vice-Roy had confirmed the Dignity which the People of *Naples* had bestowed on *Mafs-Aniello* as Captain-General; which made him be looked upon as a Man of great Authority. That Day he caused a Scaffold to be erected in the Street of *Toledo*, for the Execution of Criminals, which was hanseled with the Blood of four Banditti, that were discovered in the Disguise of the Cardinal's Footmens Livery: This caused such a great Consternation amongst the Footmen in general, that none of them would venture to appear in the Streets, least they should be taken up for Banditti, and undergo the same Fate.

Mafs-Aniello administered this Day publick Justice through one of the Windows at his House, in his Fisher-Man's Habit. He was always attended with a Body-Guard of 10,000 Men; and it may be admired, that a young Man of no Education, brought up among a parcel of poor Fishermen, should in so few Days Time be revered and obeyed by more than 500,000 Men, among which no less than 200,000 bore Arms, and be endued with Conduct to govern. He wrote under his Edicts, *Signor Thomæso Aniello d'Amalfi, Captain-General of the faithful People of Naples.*

Mafs-

Mafs-Aniello ordered now his Followers to retire to their respective Homes, reserving only four Men to each Post, allowing every one of them one Carolin, 2 Caraffs of Wine, and two Ounces of Bread a Day : Their Number throughout the City amounted to no less than 30,000 Men.

This absolute Commander ordered also, that all the Nobility and Gentry, who had sheltered themselves in Convents, to return to their respective Habitations on Pain of Death ; and that each Nobleman should put over his Door the King's Arms on the right Hand, and those of the City on the Left. This was no sooner enjoined than it was put in Execution. He was very severe in the Administration of Justice; a remarkable Instance of it was this: a Baker being accused of having baked his Bread too light, he ordered the Delinquent to be thrown into the hot Oven, and there to be burnt alive.

Mafs-Aniello being now in Power, and having the Wealth of one of the richest Cities at his Command, shewed his Liberality in several Instances : He had a fine Horse presented him, which he immediately ordered for the King's Stables. He sent to the Vice Roy and others large Presents of Provisions, Oats, Hay, and other Necessaries. Ten thousand Crowns which he had found at a certain Place were reserved for the Use of the King. He profered the Vice-Roy to raise him five Millions in Case he wanted it for the King's Service. He rewarded a menial Servant of the Duke of *Mateloni* with a Captain's Commission, and made him a handsome Present for the Discovery he made of his Master's hidden Treasures, and behaved in a very generous Manner on all Occasions. He also sent the same Day several Pre-

ments and other Necessaries to the Fleet of Admiral *Doria*, who had put into that Harbour for Refreshment.

The Duke of *Mateloni*'s rich Furniture was piled up and converted into a Bonfire, and his very Effigy was treated in a most despicable Manner.

Cardinal *Trivulzio* had not as yet paid his Visit to *Mafs-Aniello*, or shewn him any Testimony of his Respect since his Access to the high Post of Honour to which he was preferred, but being advised by the Vice-Roy not to give the new Governor any Cause of Disgust, he repaired to *Mafs-Aniello*, in the Market-Place, and complimented him with the Title of *Illustrious*: *Mafs-Aniello* answered him and said, *Your Eminence's Visit is very acceptable to us, although it is paid somewhat late*; he ordered a Guard of 200 chosen Men to conduct the Cardinal to his Palace. However the Vice-Roy sent him that Day several fine Presents in Return for the Provisions *Mafs-Aniello* had supplied him with, as did the Vice-Roy's Lady to *Mafs-Aniello*'s Wife, enquiring at the same Time after her Welfare.

On *Saturday* Morning several Criminals were executed; whilst every Thing was got ready for the Ratification of the Agreement. *Mafs-Aniello* intending after Dinner to ride to the Vice-Roy in State, ordered that every House in those Streets through which he was to pass, should be adorned with Tapestries, and his Injunction was immediately complied with. In the mean Time two fine Saddle-Horses were sent to *Mafs-Aniello*, one for himself and the other for his Brother, which they mounted, drest in their Silver Brocaded Cloaths. *Mafs-Aniello* carried in his right Hand
a naked

a naked Sword, and the Charter of *Charles V.* in his Left; his Brother carried the Agreement. They were accompanied by *Don Francisco Antonio Arpaja*, *Don Julio Genivino*, and several other Persons of Distinction. The Streets through which this Cavalcade was to pass, were so crowded with Spectators, that it was impossible to pass along. Wherefore *Aniello* caused a Proclamation to be read, by which every one was ordered to withdraw to his own Quarters, which was immediately obeyed. Then *Aniello* and the Rest of his Retinue proceeded in good Order to the Vice-Roy's Palace with a Trumpet at the Head of them.

The Vice-Roy then accompanying *Mass-Aniello* and the whole Train to the Church of *St. Lawrence*; all the Way they passed the People cried out, *Long live the King of Spain!* The Bells were rung throughout the City; the Sound of Trumpets and Kettle-Drums were heard in every Street, and the Joy of the People was universal and not to be expressed. Being come in Sight of the Church, *Mass-Aniello* halted, and turning himself to the People, cried with a loud Voice: *Long live the Duke of Arcos, and long live the loyal People of Naples!* All which Wishes were repeated after him by the Multitude. Then they proceeded in their March, and coming near the Cardinal's Palace, he met them with the Clergy and accompanied them to the Church. Being arrived there, the Cardinal and Vice-Roy seated themselves on their respective Thrones in the Choir, *Mass-Aniello* stood all the Time close by the Cardinal, whilst the Treaty was read aloud, to every Article of which *Aniello* either assented or made such Alterations as he thought proper, without meeting with the least Obstruction or Controul; which when

done it was signed by the Vice-Roy and the whole Regency. The *Te Deum* was sung, and all the People shouted for Joy.

Mafs-Aniello was now arrived to the highest Pitch of Honour, Greatness, and Glory; he was revered and almost adored among the People, who called him *their Deliverer*. He was respected by the Vice-Roy, the Cardinal, and other Grandees, and had his Conduct, after these wonderful Exploits, continued the same, he might have escaped the unhappy Fate which with his Glory like a sudden Torrent overwhelmed him. But as soon as he had accomplished the great Work he had undertaken, he, either through too great Fatigue, or the want of Sleep, grew perfectly delirious, and as high minded and ambitious as he had been before, was now on a sudden resolved, since he had been instrumental in the Deliverance of his Country from the intolerable Burthen of Excise, under which it had groaned for several Years, to resume his original Employment, that of a Fisherman, and to get his Living as he had done before; for which Purpose he wanted to get rid of his Brocaded Cloaths, running first to the Cardinal, then to the Vice-Roy, beseeching them on his Knees to assist him. But they both excused themselves, and the whole Assembly repaired from Church to their respective Habitations. Whilst the great Guns were fired from the City and from the Castles, the Name of *Aniello* was echoed round with Shouts by all the People as their Deliverer.

On Sunday, *Mafs-Aniello's* Fit of Humility was quite gone off, and he resumed the Authority with which he thought he was invested. He had ordered the Day before that no Person, on Pain of Death, should depart the City; but that Day *Don Caffarely*,

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 85

Caffarelli, Arch-Bishop of *St. Severino*, being obliged to go from *Naples* to *Calabria* to his Church; he went to *Mafs-Aniello*, to procure a Licence for his Departure. What is your Pleasure, my Lord, says *Aniello*? To beg your Leave, replied the Bishop, for my going to my Church in *Calabria*. *Aniello* ordered that Instant 400 Men to conduct my Lord Arch-Bishop to his Church. His Eminence humble thanked him, but informed *Aniello* that he was obliged to go by Water. Then said *Aniello*, let 40 Barges be got ready for my Lord's Service. The Archbishop excusing himself, acquainting him that he was already sufficiently prepared for his Passage. Then says *Aniello*, you must not refuse to accept of this my Respect, tendering to him at the same Time a Bag of 4000 Pistoles, in order to defray the necessary Expences of your Journey thither; and although the Arch-Bishop modestly desired to be excused, he was obliged to take 500 of them.

It was impossible for *Aniello* to behave with Decorum in his high Station; for the same Day he was guilty of such Actions as plainly shewed he was a Madman: A Knight of *Anverso* came to consult with him on the present Posture of Affairs, and to receive his Orders; having dispatched his Business, *Aniello* gave the Knight a Kick on the Posteriors and said, Go, my Lord, I now create you a Duke of *Anversa*. The same Morning he ordered a Bakers House to be burnt down for having baked his Bread too light: Several Persons of Distinction likewise were by his Order beheaded, because they were either related to or acquainted with the Duke of *Mateloni*. He compelled the *Jesuits*, *Benedictins*, and several other Heads of Convents to raise a large Sum of Money for the

public Service. He summoned before him, a great Number of Lords, and having asked them, whether they were true to the King, and they answered in the Affirmative, he made them sign a Bond or Obligation, wherein they were bound to raise a very large Sum of Money; this he did under Pretence that he had promised the Cardinal to send him six Millions for a Present to the King of *Spain*, as a Mark of his Love and Allegiance towards him. He likewise prohibited the wearing of any Cloaths, made after the *French* Mode, and was guilty of several other Extravagancies of the like Nature.

Towards Noon several Citizens waited on the Cardinal, and intreated him to intercede with *Aniello* for saving the Lives of their Brothers who were sentenced to die that Day. The Cardinal hastened to *Aniello*, and prevailed with him, in Consideration of the Sabbath, to have the shedding of Blood suspended till another Day. The Cardinal finding him in a good Humour advised him to go for his Refreshment to *Posilippo*, which he promised to do in Case the Cardinal would accompany him thither; his Eminence begged of him to set out first, and he would follow him as soon as possible.

In the Afternoon *Aniello* went to the Vice-Roy without Hat, Sword, Neckcloth, or Shoes on his Feet; he ran up Stairs, crying out for Victuals, like one that was almost famished. The Vice-Roy ordered Victuals to be brought accordingly, but then he refused it, desiring the Vice-Roy to accompany him to *Posilippo*, he being furnished with Plenty of Provisions. The Vice-Roy desired to be excused, pretending to be very much indisposed through the Headach, but offered him his Barge for his intended Passage, which he accepted of, and then set out attended with 40 Boats, in which were
such

such People as by Music and other Amusements might divert *Mafs-Aniello* upon the Water.

Whilst *Aniello* thus diverted himself in his Passage to *Posilippo*, his Wife paid a Visit to the Vice-Roy's Lady ; she was carried thither in a Coach of State which the Duke of *Mateloni* had bought not long before his Nuptials, which cost him 8000 Crowns ; she was accompanied by her Mother and two Sisters, all dressed in Silver Brocades, and adorned with Jewels, golden Chains, Bracelets, and other Decorations. Being arrived at the Vice-Roy's Palace, they were received with great Marks of Distinction, entertained with choice Refreshments, and loaded with rich Presents ; after which they returned again in the same State to the Market-Place. When *Aniello's* Lady took Leave of the Vice-Roy's Consort and the other Ladies of Quality, she espied *Cosmo Forseca*, whom she charged with an Express to the Vice-Roy, that from thenceforth her Son should pay Obedience to none but God and his Excellency. *Aniello* was no sooner returned from *Posilippo* but he sent for *Cosmo Forseca*, and being intoxicated with the prodigious Quantity of Wine which he had drank, he gave Orders to erect several marble Monuments with the following Inscription :

Mafs-Aniello d'Amalfi, Captain and Head of the loyal People of Naples, commands, that from henceforth no one shall pay Obedience to him but to the Duke of Arcos.

The next Day being *Monday*, *Mafs-Aniello's* Madness encreased, and by his cruel Actions he drew upon himself the Hatred of all the People : Early in the Morning he got on Horseback, and

88 C U R I O U S R E L A T I O N S ; O r ,

riding from the Market-Place to the Palace, he wounded several Persons without any Manner of Provocation. He ordered the Execution of several Persons for trivial Faults ; went into the King's Stables, and took out some of the Horses he liked best. He sent an Order to *Don Feranto Caracciolo*, that (because they had not paid their Respects to him when they met him in the Street) to repair to the Market and publickly to kiss his Feet ; the like Message he sent to the Master of Horse, *Don Carlo Caracciolo*, who both intimated in their Answer, that they would obey his Commands ; but having secured their most valuable Effects, they went to the Vice-Roy, complaining of the Pride, Insolence, and Outrages of *Aniello* ; at last they concluded there was a Necessity to rid the City of that Monster as soon as possible, and whilst they were yet deliberating, two of *Aniello's* chief Counsellors came also to make their Complaints, that they were not secure of their Lives, that *Aniello* treated them in a most scandalous Manner, threatening to take off their Heads on any Dislike of their Conduct, though on the most trivial Occasions.

This Behaviour of *Mafs-Aniello* put every one in panick Fear ; no body would dare to propose an Attempt upon his Person, he being attended by more than 150,000 fighting Men ; however not only their Love and Obedience to him, but the Affection likewise of the commanding Officers was very much abated on Account of his tyrannical Proceedings ; some of the Chiefs went to the Cardinal, assuring him that they were tired with *Mafs-Aniello's* Administration, that in Case the Vice-Roy would be pleased to confirm the late granted Privileges, they would be submissive and obedient to his Excellency. The Vice-Roy being acquainted

acquainted therewith, made a solemn Promise to grant their Request, and published this his Declaration the same Day. He also resolved to make another solemn Oath before the People at the Church of St. *Augustin*, without *Aniello's* being present on that Occasion, who was the mean Time sent in the Vice-Roy's Barge to take his Pleasure at *Posilippo*; and lastly it was concluded that *Aniello* should be confined in Prison for Life, but not be killed, on Account of the Service he had done to the Public.

In the mean Time *Aniello* returned from *Posilippo*, and repaired to the Gallies, where he put several Captains and Officers into Commission: From thence he went to the Market, where he threatened to take off the Heads of several of his principal Attendants, among whom he had pointed out *Genovino* and *Arpaja*, the two fore-mentioned chief Counsellors, because they had not attended him that Day; he even threatened to set the whole City on Fire for their Disobedience. At last, being overheated, he flung himself headlong into the Sea, but coming out again, he, Sword in Hand, made such Havock, that the Archbishop could not pacify him; whereupon the Captains and other Officers found it necessary to lay hold on him and clapped him in Irons at his own House. At Midnight the Burghers, with Consent of the Populace, took up Arms in Behalf of the Vice-Roy.

Mafs-Aniello's principal Secretary coming from the Castle *Chiaja*, being unacquainted with what had happened with Regard to his Master, and seeing the People all in Motion, asked with a Sort of Surprize, who was the Cause of it and by what Orders the Burghers had taken up Arms? One of the

the Captains answered him boldly, it was done by the Order of the Vice-Roy: Whereupon inconsiderately he replied: *'Tis well, I'll repair to the Market, your Head shall pay for it.* The Captain, without changing more Words with him, drew his Sword and killed him on the Spot. He was flung into a Grave at the next Church-Yard, but some of the Burghers took him up, severed the Head from the Body and putting it on a Pike, carried it away in Triumph; his Body was also dragged through the Streets of the City.

This Day was the Festival of *Madone del Carmine*; *Aniello* had by some means or other got his Liberty, and entring the Church of the *Carmelites*, he there waited the coming of the Cardinal, who as usual on that Day performed High Mass; he was no sooner entered but *Aniello* addressed himself to his Eminence, and represented to him, that now the People had forsaken him, and that he was betrayed. He wished that for his Consolation a Grand Procession might be made in Honour of *Madone del Carmine*; that then in Case he should be met with Death, he should die contented. Upon this he gave a Letter to the Cardinal, beseeching him to deliver it to the Vice-Roy. The Cardinal then embracing him and praising his holy Zeal, dispatched a Gentleman with the Letter to the Vice-Roy, and immediately repaired to the great Altar to perform High Mass; *Mass-Anieleo* went into one of the Galleries, and holding a Crucifix in his Hand, recommended himself to the Favour of the People, praying them not to forsake him, in Consideration of the signal Service he had done them.

The Cardinal, together with the whole Clergy, were interrupted by *Mass-Aniello's* applying to the People; wherefore some of the Clergy went up to him

him, and conducted him down Stairs, coming to the Cardinal, he fell down at his Feet, beseeching him to send his Chaplain to the Vice-Roy, and to deliver up to him in his Name all that Command and Authority with which he was invested. The Cardinal promised to comply with his Request, but seeing *Mafs-Aniello* in a violent Sweat, ordered him to be conducted into a private Chamber belonging to that Convent. When he came there, he went to a Window that looked into the Sea, in order to recover his Breath, and though he was accompanied with some of his Favourites, a Band of bold Gentlemen entered the Church, crying aloud, *Long live the King of Spain; no one dare to obey Mafs-Aniello on Pain of Death.* Hereupon they went to the Convent, and enquiring for *Mafs-Aniello*, who hearing his Name mentioned, turned himself to them, and going to meet them, said: *Do you seek me? Here I am my People:* He had hardly uttered these Words, but four of the Confederates presented their Pieces and shot him thro' the Head; he instantly fell to the Croud, saying, *Ab! traditori ingrati, Ob ungrateful Traitors,* and then expired

The same Moment a Butcher with his Cleaver cut off his Head, placed it on a Pole, and entered the Church in which were near 8000 Souls at least, from thence they went to the Marker, crying aloud, *Long live the King of Spain, and no one dare on Pain of Death presume to name Mafs-Aniello, Mafs-Aniello is dead.* Hereupon they fired with Powder only among the People. Who surpris'd at having lost their Leader, retired in the utmost Disorder and Confusion, each making the best of his Way to his own Habitation.

The

92 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

The Mob, which dragged *Mafs-Aniello's* Body through the Streets, received Money, Thanks, and Blessings in Abundance of the People. The Nobility, as soon as they were acquainted of *Mafs-Aniello's* Death, got on Horseback, and in a grand Cavalcade waited on the Vice-Roy, who received them with all the Testimonies of Joy and Friendship. The Cardinal was one of the first who congratulated his Excellency on the Fall of the Usurper, and immediately all the Officers were ordered to retire to their respective Places of Rendezvous, and appear with their Men in Arms; and that on Pain of Death no Obedience should be paid to any one but the Vice-Roy. *Mafs-Aniello's* Wife, Sisters, and Relations were ordered to be taken into Custody. His Brother *Matthew*, who was gone with some armed Men upon an Expedition to *Benevent*, with an Intent to take the Duke of *Mataloni*, was by a Detachment of Horse taken Prisoner, and carried to *Naples*, but to sooth the Populace, both he, *Aniello's* Wife and Kindred were set at Liberty.

Upon this, public Thanksgivings were observed in all the Churches, the *Te Deum* was sung; after which the Vice-Roy repaired to the Market-Place, where, by Sound of Trumpet, he caused to be proclaimed, that the People from thenceforth should enjoy their Privileges.

This was answered by the Populace with loud Acclamations, and *Long live the King*. The Shops, which all the Time of the Insurrection had been shut, were opened, the *German* and *Spanish* Soldiers repaired to their Posts and the Watch-Houses of the City, and Joy appeared in every Countenance.

Thus ended the Life and with it the Regency of *Mafs-Aniello*, the Wonder of the World, and the Admiration of future Ages. But we must here inform

inform the Reader that the People of *Naples* were of such a wavering Temper, that *Aniello* was soon after his Death as much admired as he was despised but a little before. And to testify their Respect to his Memory, they had his Head sowed to his Body again, and bestowed on him a Funeral with the utmost Pomp and Solemnity, it being attended by the whole Clergy, many of the principal Officers, and an innumerable Croud of Burghers. He was buried in the Church *del Carmine*, and a Monument was erected in the Memory of his wonderful Achievements. I am,

S I R,

Your humble Servant.



S I R,

AMONG the several Countries, which excite most an attentive Traveller's Curiosity, some are chiefly remarkable for the Works of Nature, others for those of Art. But there are so many of both these Kinds to be found in *Italy*, that it is very hard to determine, to which of the two one ought to give the Preference. On one Side, Painting, Statuary, Architecture, both ancient and modern, display their Beauties: On the other, Varieties of pleasing Prospects; Hills covered here with Vineyards, there with Snow; amazing Falls of Water; hot Baths; sulphurous Lakes, and the like, attract the Eye of the Beholder, and command all his Attention But in this

this great Variety of Phœnomena, which would take up too much Time to be mentioned here, none are so surprising as the several *Volcano's*, or receptacles of subterraneous Fires, especially that in the Kingdom of *Naples*, and that in the neighbouring Island of *Sicily*.

It is worth observing that there is no Account given of Mount *Vesuvius's* casting Flames, before the Reign of the Emperor *Titus*; which plainly shews that the enclosed Fire had been long gathering Strength in the Bowels of the Earth, as several others do, without being perceived, or else, that it was exhaled by some other Vent. And indeed, ever since this Hill has emitted Flames, there are few or no Fires to be seen in the *Æolian*, now called the *Liparæe* Islands, which heretofore did use to burn very fiercely.

It was, as I have said, under the Reign of *Titus*, that the Fire, which had so long lain hid in this Mountain, broke out with great Vehemence, carrying with it vast Quantities of Stones and Ashes, which intirely overwhelmed and destroyed the two great Cities *Hervelana* and *Pompea*, (the Remains whereof by digging pretty deep have been since found out, and are to be seen to this Day) and very much damaged *Naples* itself. This strange Accident occasioned a Loss long since deplored by the learned World, that of the famous *Pliny*, who being at that Time Commander of the *Roman* Fleet at *Miseno*, with his usual Curiosity, immediately set Sail for the Place where the Flames appeared, and ordered his Ship to be brought as near as possible to it, that he might the better consider so new and so uncommon a Sight. As he was at that Time very much advanced in Years, and besides, troubled with an Asthma, he was suddenly seized

seized by these thick malignant sulphurous Vapours that increased his Distemper and were the Cause of his Death, which happened a few Days after. Upon no other Ground than this, some have ventured to say, that the better to examine every thing, he had made those about him let him down with Ropes into the hollow Part of the Hill, where he had been suffocated by the Flames and burnt to Ashes. This first Eruption was, as has been said, very considerable; after which the Fires ceased for a great while, at least, I do not find upon Record any other considerable Eruption till the Year 471. But this was so violent, that if we may credit common Report, the Cinders were carried as far as *Constantinople*, which Prodigy was thought by superstitious Minds to presage the Destruction of the Empire, that happened immediately after, occasioned, as every body knows, by that Inundation of *Goths* which spread itself all over *Europe*.

The third remarkable Eruption related by *Baronius* was in 681. He says, that several Rivers of Brimstone and bituminous Matter issued from this fiery Lake, and ran into the Sea, the Marks whereof are still to be seen. There have been since several other Eruptions less considerable, but after a Kind of Cessation of some hundred Years, they have been again renewed with more Fury than ever in the last Century: First in 1631, next 1638, and again in 1690, when there was such violent Flames burst forth, such a prodigious Quantity of Stones, Ashes, and sulphurous Matter was thrown out, together with such terrible Earthquakes, that the Cities of *Naples*, *Benevento*, and several others, were very nigh being entirely destroyed. Besides, these noxious Vapours infected the Air, whereby a Plague was caused, which lasted a great while,

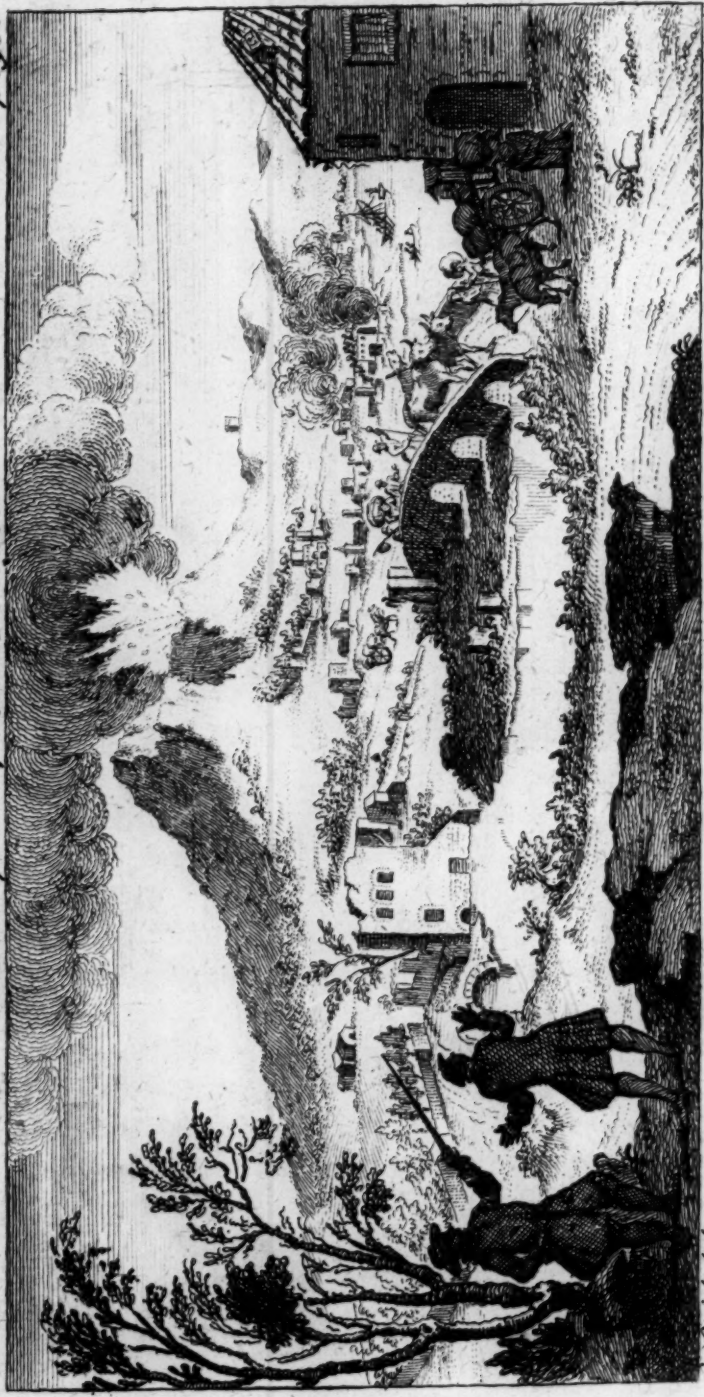
96 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

while, and spread to such a Degree, that the dreadful Effects of it were felt in the Neighbourhood of *Rome*.

To this short History of the *Vesuvian* Volcano, I shall add a very exact Account of it, as it was in the Year 1701, when Mr. *Addison* saw it, and I shall chuse to give it in the celebrated Author's own Words, *viz.*

“ This Mountain stands at about six *English*
 “ miles Distance from *Naples*, though by Reason
 “ of its Height, it seems much nearer to those that
 “ survey it from the Town. In our Way to it we
 “ passed by what was one of those Rivers of burn-
 “ ing Matter, that ran from it in a late Eruption.
 “ This looks at a Distance like a new-ploughed
 “ Land, but, as you come near it, you see nothing
 “ but a long Heap of heavy disjointed Clods, lying
 “ one upon another. There are innumerable Ca-
 “ vities and Interstices among the several Pieces,
 “ so that the Surface is all broken and irregular.
 “ Sometimes a great Fragment stands like a Rock
 “ above the Rest, sometimes the whole Heap lies
 “ in a Kind of Channel, and in other Places has
 “ nothing like Banks to confine it, but rises four
 “ or five Foot high in the open Air, without
 “ spreading abroad on either Side. This, I think,
 “ is a plain Demonstration that these Rivers were
 “ not as they are usually represented, so many
 “ Streams of running Matter; for how could a
 “ liquid, that lay hardening by Degrees, settle in
 “ such a furrowed uncompact Surface? Were the
 “ River a Confusion of never so many different
 “ Bodies, if they had been all actually dissolved,
 “ they would at least have formed one conti-
 “ nued Crust, as we see the *Scorium* of Metals
 “ always





G. Smith del.

Hullett sculp

“ always gathers into a solid Piece, let it be com-
 “ pounded of a thousand heterogeneous Parts. I
 “ am apt to think therefore, that these huge
 “ unweildy Lumps that now lye upon one ano-
 “ ther, as if thrown together by Accident, re-
 “ mained in the melted Matter rigid and unliqui-
 “ fied, floating in it like Cakes of Ice in a River;
 “ and that, as the Fire and Ferment gradually
 “ abated, they adjusted themselves together as
 “ well as their irregular Figure would permit, and
 “ by this Means fell into such an interrupted
 “ disorderly Heap, as we now find it. What
 “ was the melted Matter lyes at the Bottom
 “ out of Sight. After having quitted the Side
 “ of this long Heap, which was once a Stream
 “ of Fire, we came to the Roots of the Moun-
 “ tain, and had a very troublesome March to
 “ gain the Top of it. It is covered on all
 “ sides with a Kind of burnt Earth, very dry,
 “ and crumbled into Powder, as if it had been
 “ artificially sifted. It is very hot under the
 “ Feet, and mixed with several burnt Stones
 “ and Cakes of Cinders, which have been throw-
 “ out at different Times. A Man sinks almost
 “ a Foot in the Earth, and generally loses half
 “ a Step by sliding backwards. When we had
 “ climbed this Mountain, we discovered the Top
 “ of it to be a wide naked Plain, smoaking
 “ with Sulphur in several Places, and probably
 “ undermined with Fire, for we concluded it to
 “ be hollow by the Sound it made under our
 “ Feet. In the Midst of this Plain stands a high
 “ Hill, in the Shape of a Sugar-Loaf, so very
 “ steep that there would be no mounting or de-
 “ scending it, were it not made up of such loose
 “ crumbled Earth as I have before described.

V o D. HR

G

“ The

“ The Air of this Place must be very much im-
 “ pregnated with Salt-peter, as appears by the
 “ Specks of it on the Sides of the Mountain,
 “ where one can scarce find a Stone that has not
 “ the Top white with it. After we had, with
 “ much ado, conquered this Hill, we saw in the
 “ Midst of it the present Mouth of *Vesuvio*, that
 “ goes shelving down on all Sides, till above an
 “ hundred Yards deep, as near as we could guess,
 “ and has about three or four hundred in Dia-
 “ meter, for it seems a perfect Round. This
 “ vast Hollow is generally filled with Smoak, but,
 “ by the Advantage of the Wind that blew for
 “ us, we had a very clear and distinct Sight
 “ of it. The Sides appear all over stained with
 “ Mixtures of white, green, red, and yellow,
 “ and have several Rocks standing out of them
 “ that look like pure Brimstone. The Bottom
 “ was entirely covered, and though we looked
 “ very narrowly we could see nothing like a
 “ Hole in it; the Smoak breaking through se-
 “ veral interceptible Cracks in many Places. The
 “ very Middle was firm Ground, when we
 “ saw it, as we concluded from the Stones we
 “ flung upon it, and I question not, but one
 “ might then have crossed the Bottom, and have
 “ gone up the other Side of it with very little
 “ Danger, unless from some accidental Breath of
 “ Wind. In the late Eruptions this great Hol-
 “ low was like a vast Caldron filled with glowing
 “ and melted Matter, which as it boiled over in
 “ any Part, ran down the Sides of the Mountain,
 “ and made five such Rivers as that before men-
 “ tioned. In Proportion as the Heat slackened,
 “ this burning Matter must have subsisted within
 “ the Bowels of the Mountain, and as it sunk very
 “ leisurely

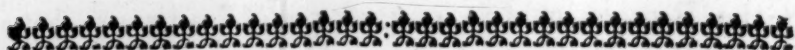
“leisurely had Time to cake together, and form
“the Bottom which covers the Mouth of that
“dreadful Vault that lies underneath it. The
“next Eruption or Earthquake will probably
“break in Pieces this false Bottom, and quite
“change the present Face of Things.”

“This whole Mountain, shaped like a Sugar-
“Loaf, has been made at several Times, by the
“prodigious Quantity of Earth and Cinders,
“which have been flung up out of the Mouth
“that lyes in the Midst of them, so that it in-
“creases in Bulk at every Eruption, the Ashes
“still falling down the Sides of it, like the Sand
“in an Hour-Glass. A Gentleman of *Naples*
“told me, that in his Memory it had gained
“twenty Foot in Thickness, and I question not
“but in Length of Time it will cover the whole
“Plain, and make one Mountain with that on
“which it now stands.

“In those Parts of the Sea that are not far
“from the Roots of this Mountain, they find
“sometimes a very fragrant Oil, which is sold
“dear, and makes a rich Perfume. The Surface
“of the Sea is, for a little Space covered which
“its Bubbles during the Time that it rises, which
“they skim off into their Boats, and afterwards
“set a separating in Pots and Jars. They say
“its Sources never run but in calm warm Weather.
“The Agitations of the Water perhaps hinder
“them from discovering it at other Times.” I am,

S I R,

Your humble Servant.



To the Printer of the CURIOS RELATIONS.

S I R,

YOU have in the first Volume of your *Curious Relations*, Page 308, given a short Account of several famous Mountains on this terrestrial Globe, but in breaking off that Subject, you perhaps expected, that some Traveller or other, by reading the Description of them, would oblige the World with what he might have observed in his Travels, on the like Wonders in Nature: This was at least my own Conjecture, and therefore I send you here a short Detail of what I myself have seen and taken Notice of as I passed through *Hungary*. You may, if you think it will be any ways entertaining for your Readers, present them therewith, among the rest of your *Lucubrations*.

It was in the Year 1724, *May* the 20th, when I, with several other Fellow-Travellers, arrived at *Kasmark*, in the Kingdom of *Hungary*, in the County of *Zipfer*, near the River *Puprad*, where we were well received and entertained by Mr. *Buchholtz*, Minister and Rector of the *Seminary* of that Place; we there had a full View of the Mountains which divide *Hungary* from *Poland*, and seem by Nature to be set as Land-Marks between those two great Kingdoms: These Mountains are known by the Name of *Carpis*, so called from a People who were heretofore Natives of *Germany*, and settled there, but were obliged to quit it after some Time, by Reason of the Severity of the Climate: The *Latins* call

call them *Alpes Nivosæ*, or the *Snow-Alps*; they are said to extend as far as *Tartary*: The Foot of the Mountain is all along bordered with a thick Forrest, and the Tops are inaccessible Rocks. Their Height may properly be divided into four Regions or Gradations, whereof the first is covered with all manner of Fir-Trees, and others of different Species, which keep green all the Year round: The second produces not only a Variety of streight stately Trees, but such likewise as bear Fruit; also Lime-Trees, and the *Linbanum Carpathicum*, or a Sort of a Pine-Tree, not known to grow any where else in the World; the balsamick Oil whereof is for its Virtue in great Repute all over *Hungary* and other Parts of *Europe*. The third Region is covered with Serpentine or crooked Wood, from whence is extracted the famous *Carpentic Balsam*. The fourth Region is full of horrible Rocks and Cliffs, which in many Places are broken down, and in others seem ready to fall.

From the Summit of these Mountains, if the Air be clear, one may plainly perceive *Warsaw*, the Capital City of *Poland*, which is distant above 70 Miles.

These Mountains are seldom seen without Clouds, Rain, or Snow, and on the Tops the Ice never melts all the Year round, be the Summer never so hot; on which Account they are called the *Snow-Alps*. A Sort of Ice or Snow-Worms breed in this Snow. which eat and hollow it like an Honey-Comb.

We were desirous of climbing up those tremendous Cliffs, but were prevented by the heavy Snow which for several Nights successively had fallen on the three upper Regions, and Mr. *Buchholtz* was

102 **CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,**

of Opinion, that there would be no Possibility of doing it all that Year.

In order to ascend these Cliffs, People make Use of Iron Hooks, fastened to their Hands and Feet, whereby they help themselves both forwards and backwards; in doing this they are obliged to be very carefull, least losing their Hold, they should break their Necks, or fall between the intermediate Spaces of the Rocks, where they are unavoidably lost; and this has been the unhappy Fate of many; and even those who have been accustomed to climb those dreadful Precipices, have at last been buried there alive.

There are several Lakes between, and upon these Mountains, which though not very large are very deep; they are known and distinguished by the following Denominations:

First, The Green Lake; the Water is so clear that one may see to the very Bottom, where several green Tracts are visible, from whence this Lake receives its Name. Mr. *Buchholtz* told us, that out of Curiosity he had let down a Plummet, in order to inform himself what caused that green Colour; but had met with nothing but a white Sand, of which he had brought some up, and the Cause of the Phenomena is as yet undiscovered.

This Lake is surrounded by Rocks, and there is a fabulous Tradition among the People, that on one of these Rocks lay a large Carbuncle, which in the Night-Time had appeared like a burning Coal, and illuminated all the District about it, but on Account of the prodigious Height of the Rock, no one had presumed to climb up to it, till at last a bold and nimble Forrester, in shooting at a wild Goose, had hit the Jewel, by
which

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 103

which Accident it had fell into that Lake, where those credulous People fish for it to this Day.*

The *Second* is the *Toad-Lake*, so called on Account of the great Number of Toads that swarm in it.

The *Third* is called the *Wild-Goat-Lake*, because of the numerous Herd of those Creatures that brouze round about it.

The *Fourth* is distinguished by the Name of the *Black Lake*; the Depth whereof being unfathomable, causes the Water to appear of a blackish Complexion.

The *Fifth* is the *White Lake*, the Water of which appears extremely clear.

The Animals which frequent these Snow-Hills, are 1. The *wild Goats*, who after they are killed, amply recompence those who hazard their Lives in the Pursuit of them, with the Bezoar Stone: The Horns of this Animal are frequently purchased by Gentlemen, who have them wrought into Heads for their Canes. 2. *Bears*, which in Size are equal to those in *Poland*: They are hunted and shot by the *Hungarian* Gentlemen not only for Sport, but the Feet of those Creatures are looked upon as an elegant Dish, and when dressed are served up at
G 4 their

* *Carbuncle* is said to differ from all the rest of the precious Stones in giving Light in the Dark, and serves instead of a Candle, but whatever has been related concerning it, proves a mere Fiction: The *Swiss* tell a Story, that at a certain Time a Man travelling over the *Appenzel* Mountains, he found a *Carbuncle*, the bigness of his Fist, but at Night, being surprized with its illuminating Quality, he flung it away: Since that it has been frequently seen at some Distance, but could never be found. The King of *Siam* is said to possess one which enlightens the whole Apartment. The King of *Tartary* has one which shines as bright as the Sun, both Night and Day. Not to mention several other Accounts which have been imposed upon the World by Travellers.

their own Table; the Carcase is Meat for the Servants, and their Skins are made Use of for Saddles.

3. *Lynxes.* 4. *Wild Boars.* 5. *Mountain-Mice.*
6. *Hares.* 7. *Foxes.* 8. *Eagles,* so large and strong, as that they frequently make a Prey of the wild Goats, Hares, and other Creatures. Though these Mountains are by several Authors said to be stored with wild Horses, yet few were ever seen there.

As to Vegetables, these Mountains afford a vast Variety of salutary Herbs, from which are extracted very fine Medicines for the Cure of several Chronic Distempers. They abound likewise with rich Oar: Both Gold and Silver might be extracted from them, if the Access to them was not so dangerous, on Account of their prodigious Height; if they were not so excessive cold, and if they were not covered with so great a Quantity of Snow and Ice. All Attempts of that Kind have hitherto been fruitless, and all Endeavours proved unsuccessful. The Antimony in this Place is very fine, and contains some Particles of Gold. In the Brooks are found Granats, Diamonds, the Topaz, and Opal. There are also great Quarries of fine Marble, Jasper, Blood-Stone, Stone-Coral, and *Terra Sigilla*, or Seal-Earth.

In my further Travels through this Kingdom, several Gentlemen, as well as myself, had the Curiosity to take a View of the subterraneous Walks and Caverns which are about four *English* Miles from a Village called *Bodjez*, in the County of *Liptow*, on a high Mountain; we were conducted thither by the Rector of the said Village, several other Gentlemen of that District, and four Peasants, all furnished with Axes and Fire-Arms, as well for clearing the Passage, as for a Defence against the Bears,

Bears, which frequently harbour about the Foot of it. Of these subterraneous Cavities three are well known: viz. 1. *Cerna*, the Black, 2. *Benikyva*, and 3. *Okno*, i. e. a Window.

'Twas with no small Difficulty as well as Danger that we got over the two first; the high Mountain where they are, is grown all over with Pine-Trees, Fir, &c. and in several Places there are high Rocks that project a considerable Way.

The first Cavern is the largest of all, and having entered it about four Fathom deep, we found a small Cavity on the left Hand, with two large Holes. Here we made a Fire, and here we left our Cloaths, having put on those of the Peasants who attended us, we set forwards and followed our Guide, the Rector having travelled those subterraneous Passages several Times before. We found the Entrance very wide, and at least 40 Fathoms deep, on a pretty steep Descent: All the Way it was, as though it had been paved with Pieces of Rock and Ice, and we were obliged to be very careful to keep on our Feet.

Being arrived at the Bottom, we entred a large Plain, the Floor whereof was all solid Ice; from thence we crawled on our Bellies through a narrow Aperture, into a small Cave, about the Bigness of a moderate Chamber: The Floor whereof seemed to be strewed and covered all over with round Sugar - Plumbs, whereof we put a small Quantity into our Pockets, and afterwards deceived several People with placing them in a Plate on a Table, they being taken at first for real Sweet-Meats.

From hence we advanced to the right Hand, and came to the Mouth of another Cave; here one of the Gentlemen having a Candle in his Hand, was
very

very desirous of having the Honour to enter it first, but the Passage being very steep, and covered with Ice, he soon fell on his Posteriors, and thus slid down to the Bottom, at least 16 Fathom deep. We expected he had broke his Limbs, but we soon heard him call out for a Candle; whereupon we let down several lighted Candles, but none would keep burning: Back to us he could not come, and if we had the Curiosity to see the principal and largest Cavern, we were obliged to follow him the same Way; after a short Consultation we resolved that the Peasants should cut Holes and Steps in the Ice, which they readily did, and by that means and by taking hold of the Sides, we all got safe to our Companion, whom we found in a small Ice-Cave; for the Floor, Sides, and Cieling, all were of solid Ice, and the Dripping of the Water had formed several large Pillars which reached from the Ground to the Cieling, and afforded a very agreeable Prospect.

Having here recovered ourselves a little from the Fatigue, and gratified our Curiosity in admiring the wonderfull Structure Nature had formed in this Place, we advanced to the large Cavern; but before we could get there, we had a pretty high and narrow Passage to ascend, which at first we found impracticable, till by the Advice of the Doctor, the four Peasants cut Steps in the Ice, by which we gradually ascended, and with great Toil and Fatigue at last came to the chief Cavern, in which we could not perceive the least Appearance of Ice.

This Cavern indeed is not very broad, but of a great Length, we were told it was above four Miles long, we could not go to the End, because of the white Water which intersects the Middle thereof,

thereof, and prevented us from advancing any farther ; the Floor or Bottom Part is covered all over with the *Stalactite*, or *Drop-Stone*. The large Cliffs, which from Time to Time have fallen either from off the Sides or the Top, are crufted all over therewith : Up and down are feen a Variety of Figures, as Towers, Statues, Organs, Pulpits, Pillars, &c. all wraught by Nature in thofe Shapes and Forms from the Droppings of the Water, which petrifies. Among the many other furprifing Curiofities, we took particular Notice of fome little Hillocks, compofed of nothing elfe but fmall globular Balls, all of Drop-Stone, whereof thofe on the Surface did not exceed the Bignefs of a large Pea, fome indeed, at the Bottom, are as big as a fmall Nut. We found feveral of thefe Drop-Stones fixed to Rocks, in the Shape of Toad-Stools, or Mushrooms, fo natural as to deceive the Eye. The Cieling of this Cavern or Grotto was likewise embellifhed with a Variety of Figures. Some represented themfelves to our Eyes like Clusters of Fruit and Flowers ; fuch as Grapes, Apples, Pears, &c.

Having in our Paffage entertained ourfelves with viewing the wonderfull Works of Nature for two Hours together, we came at laft to the white Water I mentioned before, which interfects this Cavern ; the Banks whereof are of a foft, white, and very light Earth, without either Smell or Taffe: This occafioned the Whitenefs of the Water and made it look cloudy ; it is likely that this is the Matter, which, in dropping down petrifies, and affumes thofe different Shapes and Forms: The People call the Water *Mountain Milk* ; we did not chufe to wade through it, but turned back to go the Way we came, and having paffed all the difficult

108 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

cult Places, over Rocks and Ice, we came safe to the Cavern where we had made a Fire, here we cleaned ourselves from the Dirt and Sweat, and having shifted our Cloaths again, we refreshed ourselves after our great Fatigue; the Gentlemen having provided plentifully, both Wine and Eatables, to be ready for us at our Return.

After this we climbed the Hill over Rocks and Stones for above two Miles, before we arrived to the second Cave, called *Benikova*; the Mouth whereof was very wide, and we could see a considerable Way into the Cave, we stepped down standing upright without much Difficulty, the Descent not being above five Fathoms deep: We found this Cave wider than the former, but not so long: The Sides, Floor, and Cieling were by Nature embellished like the principal Cave, with a Variety of Figures of Drop-Stone, as Apples, Pears, Grapes, &c. I had the Curiosity to break off a Pear and a Bunch of Grapes, which are still to be seen by any curious Traveller, at the City of *Brunswick*. There were none of these little globular Forms to be met with in this Cave, which lay in Hillocks in the other.

Advancing a good Way farther, we arrived at a Place where we found a great Quantity of what the People there call *Dragons Bones*; we took out of Curiosity a Jaw-Bone, and one of the Back-Bones; the Teeth in the Jaw-Bone resembled those of Bears: There are such Quantities of those Bones, that several Carts might be loaded with them in a little Time; Mr. *Buchholtz*, the Minister of whom I have made mention before, being a Virtuoso, and an indefatigable Naturalist, had given himself the Trouble to gather a whole Skeleton of those *Dragon Bones*, and presented it
to

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 109

to the late King of *Poland*, *Augustus* I. who had it repositied in his Cabinet of Rarities, and made Mr. *Buchholtz* a Present of a gold Medal as a grateful Acknowledgement.

Having gratified our Curiosity in viewing the Cave, we returned all safe to our Lodgings ; but not without Abundance of Fatigue and Trouble, which however was in a great Measure compensated by the Pleasure which we afterwards took, in making our Observations on what we had seen. I am,

S I R,

Your humble Servant:



S I R,

AS I was reading the other Day in your *Curious Relations*, I found in the first Volume, Page 79, an Account which a *Chinese* Traveller gives concerning the Manufactory of Porcelain, commonly called *China-Ware* ; and as I am an Admirer of Ingenuity and useful Inventions, and have always endeavoured to inform myself and others of the Genius, Arts, and Misteries of foreign Nations, I have collected from the most authentic Authors not only the Management of that Manufactory in *China*, but also of the Progress which the *Europeans* have made in that Art.

The Manufactory of Porcelain in *China* has at all Times been kept a Secret among that People,
and

and in order to prevent its being made common, it is left from Father to Son as an Inheritance; and by this Means, that Mystery has hitherto remained only in some few Families; nevertheless, the *Europeans* have been thus far let into the Secret, that they have not only informed themselves of the Method observed by the *Chinese*, but made themselves Masters of the very Mystery of that Art; and to convince the World that they have so done, they have erected Porcelain Manufacturies in several Parts of *Europe*; in order therefore to entertain your Readers, I shall give here

A short but plain Account of the Art and Mystery of manufacturing Porcelain or China-Ware in that Country, together with the Progress the Europeans have made towards bringing that Art to Perfection.

The Annals of the *Chinese* take notice, that since the second Year of the Reign of their Emperor *Tam or Te*, which according to the Christian *Æra*, was 442, Porcelain was made for the Use of that Prince's Court; from whence it may be very probably conjectured, that in his Time it had arrived to its Perfection. It was on Account of its Whiteness and Beauty called, *The Jewel of Jaotcheon*, a Place supposed to be the first where it was invented; but now the most beautiful is that which is made at *Kimtechim*, and notwithstanding all the Endeavours that have been used to remove that Manufactory to the City of *Peking*, it has proved unsuccessful, and *Kimtechim* has reserved the Honour of furnishing all the World with the choicest of that Commodity.

The

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. III

The Word *Porcelain* is not a *Chinese* but a *Portuguese* Term, and signifies a Cup or Bowl: The proper Name among the *Chinese* is *Tbski*. The Matter or Substance whereof that Ware is composed consists of two Sorts of Earth or Clay, whereof the one is called *Petuntse*, and the other *Kaolim*: The *Petuntse* is mixed with shining Particles, and the *Kolim* is very white and of a delicate fine Nature; both are brought to *Kimtechim* by Water from *Kimuen*, formed in the Shape of Bricks: That Place is the only one in *China* that can furnish those two chief Materials for the manufacturing of *China-Ware*.

The Bricks, called *Petuntse*, are reduced to that Form by the People of *Kimuen* from Pieces of Rock, wherewith that Part of the Country abounds, and this is manufactured in the following Manner:

First they put those Pieces into a Mortar, and pound them to Powder, this is flung into a large Vessel of clear Water, and stirred about with an Iron Spattle; after it has been well stirred they leave it for some Time in order that it may settle, and what remains swimming on the Surface of the Water, which is like a sort of Cream, is taken off, and put into another Vessel filled with clean Water: This done, the Matter in the first Vessel is stirred about again, and after it has settled, the Cream is taken off of the Surface again, and put into a second Vessel; then what remains coarse at the Bottom of the first Vessel, is taken out and pounded again in the Mortar, and proceeded with as before, repeating it so long, till it produces no more of the fine creamy Substance.

This Matter being, as has been already observed, put into a Vessel with clean Water, settles by Degrees to the Bottom of the Vessel and becomes
a sort

112 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

a sort of Dough; then the Water being poured off, they form it into Cakes, in the Nature as we do our Bricks, and when dry they are shipped off for *Kimtechim*, where the same is again diluted, and refined for its proper Use.

The *Kaolim*, that is, the second Ingredient of which Porcelain is made, does not require so much Trouble; it is found between the Mountains in Lumps, which are cruſted or covered over with a reddiſh ſort of Clay; theſe are worked in the ſame Manner as the *Petuntſe*, and kept apart for the Manuſactury: This *Kaolim* gives the Porcelain its Hardneſs.

Befides theſe two principal Articles, they make Uſe of a white ſort of Liquid, or Varniſh, which gives the Porcelain a beautiful White, as well as a Gloſs; this Varniſh is alſo prepared from a certain Stones, which are diſtinguiſhed from others by a Variety of Spots, like thoſe on a Cypreſs Leaf; ſome have red ones terminating in a brown; they uſe likewiſe an Oil drawn from *Fern*, which is executed after the following Manner.

Fiſt they ſlacken Quick-Lime and then reduce it to a Powder; of this they make a Layer, upon which one of *Fern*; over this they make another of Lime, then again one of *Fern*, and thus they continue it, till it comes to a conſiderable Height; after this, they ſet the *Fern* on Fire, and when all is conſumed, they ſeparate and preſerve the Aſhes for the Uſe of another Lay of *Fern*, and thus they do five or ſix Times ſucceſſively; for the oftner it is repeated the finer and better the Varniſh will be. When they have a ſufficient Quantity of theſe Aſhes, they ſling them into a Veſſel of clean Water, and to a hundred Pound of Aſhes they add one Pound of *Chekao*, which is a ſort of Allum; which
is

is taken off and put into another Vessel with Water, where it settles to the Bottom in a sort of Paste; then, after the Water is poured off, it is taken out and mixed up with the Stone-Oil, *viz.* To ten Parts of Stone-Oil one Part of the Paste.

The manufacturing of Porcelain requires a great deal of Care. Though each Piece must go through twenty Hands before it is fit for the Furnace, yet the whole is performed by the *Chinese* in the most exact Order; and to avoid Confusion, every one has the Management of some particular Branch allotted to himself.

First, after the *Petuntse* and *Kaolim* are, as I have observed before, refined and purified, they take to the finest Porcelain of each an equal Part, to the middling Sort they take four Parts of *Kaolim*, and six of *Petuntse*, to the third Sort one Part of *Kaolim* and three Parts of *Petuntse*; these measured Qualities are flung into Troughs, and there kneaded till they come to a proper Consistence, at which Time it is taken out of the Troughs and laid on a smooth polished Stone, where it is kneaded and rolled over again, with great Cleanliness and Care, lest any Sand or Hair should mix therewith and spoil the Work when put into the Furnace.

When they think it sufficiently worked, kneaded and rolled, then there are others that form it into Utensils, Images, or any other Shape or Make, either by a Potter's Wheel, by Hand, or by Moulds; they finish it with little Knives or other Carving-Tools, according to the Skill and Genius of the Artist, and after it is thus formed, and finished, it is varnished with the above Varnish: Then others are ready to put it into the Furnace in order to be baked: Thence it is taken out and

V O D. HD

H

painted

114 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

painted, gilded, varnished and backed again ; all the Work is carried on in warm Apartments, and quickly dried ; the Painters are divided into several different Classes, the one doth nothing else but form the circular Strokes round about the Rim, another designs the Flowers and draws the Outlines, a third gives them their proper Colours, a fourth lays on the Gold, &c.

In the Infancy of this Art, and before they had discovered the blue Colour, they only made white Ware, but since they have improved that Colour to the greatest Perfection.

This Improvement was found out by mere Accident : A *Chinese* Porcelain Trader being in a Storm drove on a desert Shore, found there a particular Species of Stones, which being pounded produced a blue Powder ; he freighted his Ship with them, and brought them to a good Market.

These Stones are first roasted in Sand over a Furnace for 24 Hours, and then reduced to a fine Powder in a Porcelain Mortar. They have also a white Colour which differs from that of Porcelain, with which they diaper and embellish the Work according as their Fancy directs them ; it is prepared like the blue out of a transparent Pebble, one Ounce whereof is mixed with two Ounces of *Cerussa*, and afterwards used for mixing with other Colours to make them lighter, as blue, green, yellow, red, &c. The Colours are diluted with Water, in which some Gum has been dissolved ; they seem dead when laid on, but recover their natural Beauty and Lustre when baked in the Furnace. The red Colour is prepared from *Vitriol Hansan* ; they also have the Art of making red Porcelain, but that and the black are very scarce and valuable ; the Gold is a great Addition to the

the Beauty of Porcelain, and the *Chinese* Artists know how to lay it on to the best Advantage ; they change the Fashion both in the forming and painting of it, and they will imitate any Pattern sent them for to manufacture from *Europe*.

The *Chinese* have lost an Art which they esteem a very great Misfortune, and that is the painting of Fishes and other Animals on the Inside of a Bowl, which could not be perceived till it was filled with a certain sort of Liquor.

The Manufacturers are very careful in the Management of the Furnace, so as to give the Ware its proper Heat. They put a great Value on the old Porcelain, though most of our *Europeans* prefer the new ; some of the Manufacturers have found out the Art of imitating old Porcelain, wherewith they deceive very good Judges, and sell it for such as was made 3 or 400 Years ago. Thus much of the manufacturing of Porcelain at *China* ; I now shall give you a short Account of that Art as it is carried on in *Europe*.

The Porcelain Manufactory of St. Cloud, near Paris in France,

Comes nearest to that of *China*, in producing the finest Porcelain that is made in *Europe*. This Ware is very thin, transparent, of a fine white, and painted with a light and dark Blue : It gives a fine Sound, and is so hard that it will strike Fire ; only it is subject to crack, however this may be prevented by boiling it after it has been put in a Copper with cold Water over a slow Fire.

At *Dresden*, the Capital of *Saxony*, is carried on a large Manufactory of Porcelain, which for Hardness exceeds that at *China*, only the Colour is more

116 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

of a milky White, nor is it quite so transparent; however it will stand the Fire better, for it has been found that *China Ware* put in a Furnace with that made at *Dresden*, has melted when the latter has stood the Fire.

This *Dresden Porcelain* is chiefly made of an ash-coloured Clay, found in the neighbourhood of that City. The Manufactory is brought to a great Perfection, and the Embellishing of it, either in carving, painting, and gilding far exceeds the Oriental.

At *Vienna* there is also another Manufactory of Porcelain. The Clay or Earth there made Use of is brought from *Debrezin* in *Upper-Hungary*, and the Ware is of that Beauty and Perfection, that if it doth not exceed that of *Dresden*, it is in every Respect as compleat, both for Goodness and Workmanship.

In the Year 1723, there was a Porcelain Manufactory erected at *Copenhagen*. Which has produced Ware of equal Goodness with any of the other above particularly mentioned. I am,

S I R,

Your humble Servant.



AUGSBURG.

S I R,

I Am now safely arrived at this Place among my Friends and Acquaintances, and having in my last promised you a particular Account of the Rout
I was

I was to take in my Journey hither, I shall, in order to satisfy your Curiosity, deliver it here as briefly as possible: Having proposed to take the City of *Nuremberg* in our Way, we set out from *Hamburg* for *Luneburg*: This City has six Gates, the Streets and Market-Place are fine and broad, the Houses are magnificent, and the Inhabitants wealthy and numerous. The Town-House and other public Edifices, together with the several fine Churches, are great Ornaments to it. In the Church of *St. Michael* was a golden Table before the Altar Piece of six Foot long and four Foot wide, whereon was represented *Christ* with his twelve Apostles, and which was decorated with precious Stones of inestimable Value, but in 1698, *March* 4, it was stripped of most of the Jewels by a Gang of Villains, who were all afterwards taken and received their just Reward. In the Cathedral Travellers may amuse themselves with a great Variety of Antiquities. The Salt-Work in this City contributes greatly to its Wealth; the Spring whereof was discovered by a black Hog's weltring in it, and laying himself in the Sun to dry, the Salt was found thick upon him. Part of this Hog is still shewn in the Kitchen of the Senate-House, where it hangs inclosed in a glass Box, the Skin also is preserved and shewn to Travellers. The boiling of this Salt goes on continually all the Year round, except on *Good Friday* at which Time the Fire is extinguished, and all the People employed therein do Fast and Pray.

From *Luneburg* we went to *Brunswick*, which is a large and beautiful trading City; it lays from the former 16 *German* Miles. It is said to be built about the Year 86, the River *Oder* divides it in two. There are five Divisions or Hamlets, five Squares,

118 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

and five Senate-Houses: Besides the Cathedral there are eight other large Churches; the Town-Houses are magnificent Buildings; here is also a fine Opera-House, which has been admired by most Travellers on Account of its fine Machineries and Music, exhibited there when it was the Residence of the Duke of *Brunswick*. This Place is particularly famous for the *Mum* that is brewed there, and sent to most Parts of *Europe*.

One German Mile from *Brunswick* lies *Wolffenbittel*, a well fortified City and the Residence of the Duke, the Citadel in which is the Duke's Palace lies in the middle. Here is an Academy for the Education of young Gentlemen; it is provided with a choice Library and a Musæum, which together with the Churches and the Arsenal are well worth a Traveller's seeing; about half a German Mile from the City is the Duke's Pleasure-House, which is a stately Building and much admired, especially for that Variety of choice Paintings which are therein. Not far from this City is to be seen *Lippel's Cave*, wherein formerly a notorious Robber called *Lippel* had his Residence, together with all the Gang that belonged to him. It consists of several Chambers, a Kitchen, Cellars, Garrets, Prisons, Stables, &c. all cut out of an entire Rock.

Twelve Miles from thence we came to *Erfurt*, which is a large City and the Capital of *Thuringen*. It has many fine Churches, but the Cathedral exceeds all the rest; in the Steeple of which is one of the largest Bells in *Europe*; it weighs 27000 Weight.

From *Erfurt* we went to *Arnstad*, where is a most famous Cabinet belonging to Count *Wartzburg*, in which are more than 6000 curious Medals.

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 119

dals. Having left this Place, we came to *Ilmenau*, which is remarkable for its curious Wines. Then we went through *Coburg*, *Bamberg*, and *Forchheim*, and having thus travelled from *Erfurt* for 27 German Miles, we arrived at *Nuremberg*.

This City is reckoned to be the Center of *Germany* and *Europe*. It is situated at the Foot of a Hill, and fortified with a trebble Wall of Free-Stone; it is famous on Account of its fine Streets, stately Churches, its Castles, Arsenal, and two Fairs, but particularly for its Manufactures; the chief whereof are Toys and Clock-Work. Here is a University, and it is looked upon as one of the greatest and richest Cities in all *Germany*. All the Houses are built with Free-Stone, four or five Stories high; the Streets are broad and the Market-Places fair and spacious; it has eleven Stone Bridges, whereof that with one Arch passes for a Wonder; there are also in this City twelve Fountains, 120 Wells, six Gates, every one defended by a strong Castle. In the Arsenal are 300 Pieces of Canon, and Arms for 50000 Men. The Town-House is magnificent. This City has the Honour of being intrusted with the Imperial Crown, Scepter, Glove, Mantle, the *Dalmatian* Suit of *Charles the Great*, embellished with Pearls, his Sword, the golden Coat of Mail, the Gloves set with Diamonds, and made of pure Gold, his Slippers and Stockings, besides several other choice Antiquities, which are shewn in the Hospital-Church of the *Holy Ghost*. What appeared to me very odd and uncommon at my first coming here, was that the Clocks are set to denote so many Hours from the Sun's Rising to its Setting, so that in Summer, when the Days are longest, they will strike

from one to sixteen, whereas in Winter, at the shortest Days, they strike no more than eight.

After I had staid for a Month at the City of *Nuremberg*, and had satisfied myself in viewing most of the Curiosities contained in it, we set out from thence, and passing through *Donauwert* and several other small Towns, we safely arrived at this City, which is about 18 *German Miles* from *Nuremberg*, where I was joyfully received by my Friends, who had waited for my Arrival with Impatience. I shall spend the Winter here, and in the next Spring pursue my Travels to *Venice* and other Parts of *Italy*.

Among the several Conversations I had upon the Road, I was not a little pleased with a Gentleman who detected a Man that had the Assurance to extol his own Wit and superior Knowledge, particularly of Music and Astrology; he could calculate, as he pretended, Nativities, tell Fortunes, prognosticate the Weather, &c. The other Gentleman, who had heard him with Impatience, diverted the whole Company with exposing that grand Imposter; and did it in such an entertaining Manner, that the poor Conjuror was at his Wit's End, and at last had nothing to say for himself.

Gentlemen, said he, you have had the Patience as well as I to hear that worthy Person who has set forth his profound Wisdom and Knowledge of the Stars; but as he has not been able to explain half the Matter, nor to set it in a true Light, I will endeavour by strong and solid Arguments to confute every thing he has asserted, and prove the pretended Art of Astrology to be a mere Chimera, a Cheat, and an Imposition upon all such as are weak and ignorant. This Gentlemen, continued he, has strenuously asserted, that our
Lower

Lower World is governed by the different Influences of the Heavenly Bodies ; that Mankind in particular is subject to their various Operations like Puppets, whose Motions depend upon a skilful Actor ; he has divided the Celestial Orb into twelve equal Parts, which he calls Houses, assigning to each particular Planet and each Sign its peculiar Effect on the Members of the human Body. Thus he will have the *Sun* to correspond with the Head ; the *Moon* with the Brain ; and *Jupiter* with the Liver ; that *Venus* has the Command of the Reins ; that *Mars* and *Saturn* influence the Milt ; and that *Mercury* acts upon the Lungs. He then endeavoured to describe the Faculties or Powers of the twelve Signs, and asserted that such as were born under *Aries*, are addicted to Extravagance and Profuseness ; under *Taurus*, to Intrepidity and Sedition ; under *Gemini*, to Presumption and Covetousness ; under *Cancer*, to Inconstancy ; under *Leo*, to Anger and Resentment ; under *Virgo*, to Chastity ; under *Libra*, to Honesty ; under *Scorpio*, to Treason ; under *Sagittarius*, to Pride ; under *Capricorn*, to Courage ; under *Aquarius*, to Sobriety and Temperance ; and that such as were born under *Pisces*, are inclined to Falshood and Deceit.

From such stupid Principles as these Astrologers draw their Maxims for imposing upon the Ignorant ; they will assert that the most excellent Musicians are born under the Constellation of *Orpheus's* Lyre ; and the best Fox-Hunters and Sportsmen under that of *Orion* ; that those who have great Success in Fishing, entered the World under the Influence of *Aquarius* ; that such as stammer, or are quite dumb, had the Misfortune to be born when *Mercury* and *Saturn* were in *Opposition* ; but

as

as it would be too tedious to enumerate all their ill-grounded Conceptions concerning the influencing Power of the heavenly Bodies, we shall leave them to consult the Stars, whilst we are making some Reflections upon the Vanity of their Science.

It is true, the Shape and Figures of the twelve celestial Signs give us an Idea for the better comprehending the Parts of the planetary Heaven, but to insist that either of the said Signs could be given or delineated in no other Character, would seem inconsistent with Reason. The Sign *Virgo* would not have lost one Grain of the influencing Power allotted her by Astrologers, had she been represented in the Shape of a *Nosegay*; and *Libra* might have imprinted as much Honesty on her Subjects, had it been depicted in the Figure of a *Wind-Mill*. *Aries*, *Taurus*, and *Capricorn* likewise might have been described by the Names of the *Elephant*, the *Crocodile*, and the *Rhinoceros*.

How many different Employments are assigned to these Luminaries by these Astrological Wits, is a Matter not easily comprehended; they by them are said to labour either in the Promotion or Destruction of human Happiness; they incline them to Roguery and Honesty; to Truth and Falshood; to Love and Hatred; send them Health and Sickness; Poverty and Riches; Life and Death, &c.

Were I to take Notice of all the particular Follies, or rather, as I may call it, Impositions of the Stargazing Gentlemen, I presume your Patience would be tired before I had half done; but without taking any Notice of them, I shall only examine a little into the Validity of their Profession or Science. They say, that for many Ages past Astrologers have been held in great Esteem and Veneration, and have been consulted by Princes
on

on the most important Affairs of State, and other Matters of the greatest Consequence: I will allow this to be Fact, for I am not unacquainted, that the *Persians* gave great Credit to the Prophecies and Prognostications of their *Magi*, who chiefly were Astronomers; as also, that when this Nation was informed by them of the Queen *Dowager's* being pregnant of a Prince, the People were ready enough to crown the Belly of the Queen, proclaiming the Fruit of her Womb their King. And *Caracalla* caused the Nativities of all his Nobles to be calculated by those sage Conjurers, that he might judge of their natural Qualifications; and accordingly he exalted some to the highest Posts of Honour, others he abased, nay some he even put to Death.

In the Empire of *China* the most weighty Affairs of Government are directed by the Opinion of the Astronomers; the Emperor undertakes nothing of Consequence before he has consulted them or their Society; no one being allowed to pry into the hidden Mysteries of the heavenly Bodies but themselves. Most of the *Asiatic* Nations are so bigotted to this Science, that Astrologers are consulted in most Undertakings. In the Time of *Catharine de Medicis*, the Ladies of the *French* Court were so addicted to this Folly, that they called those Gentlemen *Their principal Staff and Support*; they undertook nothing material without the Advice of these *Cunning Men*. King *Lewis* the XIth being fully persuaded that the Prognostication of a certain Astrologer had caused the Death of one of his favourite Ladies, sent for the Conjuror in the Heat of his Passion, with an Intent to fling him headlong out of the Window (a great Weakness in the King, though otherwise a Prince of great

124 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,
great Judgment and Penetration). The starry
Prophet appearing before him, the King said:
*Thou that pretendest thou art endued with an ex-
traordinary Skill in Divination or prognosticating of
future Events, priibee tell me when and in what
Manner thou shalt die thyself?* The poor Fool
not knowing the Design of the King, but how-
ever reserved and cunning enough to avoid all
Dangers, answered him thus: *Dread Sovereign!*
having calculated my Nativity, I plainly foresee that
I shall die three Days before your Majesty. To
this the King gave Credit, and the poor Conjur-
er saved his Life by the well-timed and ready Answer.

I might relate many more such Instances as these,
but to shew, that although these Conjurers have
met with weak and credulous People, it doth not
follow, that their Art is thereby one Jot the better.
I shall give some Instances how they have been de-
tected, and how their Impostures have been exposed
and ridiculed. A certain ingenious Lady who had
the Curiosity to be an Eye-witness of the Imposi-
tions of those Professors of Fortune-telling, sent
for one the most famous, and at his coming be-
fore her, she desired him to exert his Skill in the
best Manner he could, and to calculate her Nati-
vity. The Astrologer went to work, and after a
long Explanation of the Situation of the Houses,
the Conjunction of the Planets, the Power of the
twelve Constellations, &c. and telling the Lady
her Fortune, she gave him but Sixpence for his
Pains. This cunning Knave perceiving how purely
he was like to come off, bethought himself upon
an Expedient whereby to exert the Lady's Genero-
sity: He took the Horoscope again, looked on it
with the greatest Attention imaginable, and then
said to the Lady: *Ab! Madam, I now plainly per-
ceive*

ceive something concerning you ; I see, *Madam*, says he, you have not had the Happiness of being possessed of a plentiful Fortune. The Lady answered him : *Sir, you are in the right, it is true, I am not rich.* But not content to take his Leave with only one Six-pence, he looked again the third Time on the Horoscope, and chimerically examining the Figures of her Nativity, in Hopes to engage the Lady to be a little more generous ; then addressing himself to her, spoke with a sort of a prophetic Voice : *Madam*, says he, have not you lately lost something ? Yes, replied the Lady, the Money I gave you I have lost. With this Answer the poor Conjuror thought it adviseable to withdraw from the Lady's Presence, and be satisfied with a Six-penny Reward for all his extraordinary Pains.

Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor of *England*, ridiculed a certain Fortune-Teller, who bragged of his Skill in that Science, by telling him that he could inform other People of present and future Events, when at the same Time he was unacquainted with the amorous Intrigues of his Wife at Home.

William, Duke of *Mantua*, having an excellent fine Mare in his Stable, ordered that the Time of her coultling should be exactly taken Notice of : It happened she colted a Mare ; the Duke being informed thereof, had a merry Thought come into his Head, he sent immediately to some of the most noted Astrologers in *Italy*, (with an Intent of making a Ridicule of their pretended Art) desiring them to exert their Skill in calculating the Nativity of a certain Bastard that was such a Day, Hour, and Minute, born within his Palace, but at the same Time charged the Messengers with Secrecy.

Secrecy. The Fortune-Tellers did all they could, in order to ingratiate themselves into the Duke's Favour, imagining the Bastard to be one of his own getting, one said, he would be a great General or Commander; another a Bishop; a third promised him a Cardinal's Hat; nay, one truly presented him with the triple Crown.

When *Cassius*, the *Parthenian* General, was defeated in Battle, he retired with Precipitation into the City *Carnas*; but apprehending that he should be pursued by his Enemies, and that the City would be besieged, he thought proper to depart from thence; but one of his Retinue, who pretended to have great Skill in Astrology, advised him to tarry there till the Moon had passed the Sign of *Scorpio*; but *Cassius* laughing at his Council, said: *My Friend, thou only banterest me, I assure thee, I am under no Apprehension of that Sign, but indeed, I must own, I am of that of Sagittarius*; meaning thereby his Enemies with their Bows and Arrows.

In the Reign of *Henry IV.* King of *France*, there was not a Year, nor even a Month passed, wherein the Astrologers did not foretell that he would fall by the Hands of violent Men: *Well*, says the King, *they may perhaps one Time or other tell the Truth, and he who has the good Luck to hit it right, his Prognostication will be transmitted to Posterity, when all the others will be buried in Oblivion.*

A certain Prince was forewarned by an Astrologer to settle his worldly Affairs, since the Stars shewed that within three Days he should die; but as ill Luck would have it, the Prince was not so credulous as to give Heed to his Prognostication. The Prince however enquired of that Conjuror,
Whether

Whether he knew his own Destiny? And when, where, and how he should die? The silly Fool after some Consideration said: *That he should die of an Heſtic Fever.* Well, replied the Prince, *to ſhew the Uncertainty of thy Prognostications, I tell thee thou ſhalt be hanged immediately.* Whiſt they were truſſing the poor Fellow up, and carrying him to the Place of Execution, he begun to be in a great Agony, and the Apprehenſion and Fear of Death, had actually ſlung him into a violent Fever; but all the while contriving within himſelf how to ſlip his Neck out of the Halter, he at laſt beſeeched the Prince to feel his Pulse, and to judge whether his Prognostication was not true? The Prince laughed at his Cunning, and ordered him to be ſet at Liberty, by which he was ſoon cured of his Fever, but became the Jeſt of the whole Court for ſome conſiderable Time.

There is nothing ſo falſe, and no Science is built on ſuch Abſurdities as that of *Aſtrology*. The Inſtinct of Nature in ſome Brute Animals is of a far greater Validity, which will appear in the following Story.

King *Lewis XI.* of *France* was for ſome Time a great Bigot and an Encourager of theſe Sort of People, inſomuch that he hardly would go any where without being accompanied with one or more of theſe Gentlemen, to have their Conſultation and Advice in whatever he was to undertake; till at laſt an Accident happened by which this Prince was awakened out of a Dream that he had been in for a long Time, and by which he diſcovered the Cheat, and freed himſelf from their Impoſitions, inſomuch that he preferred the Prognostication of an Aſs before that of an Aſtrologer: The Story is thus related:

One

128 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

One Time the King, rising early in the Morning, perceiving the Sky serene, and very promising for fair Weather, consulted one of his favourite Astrologers, who agreed with him in his Opinion, and promised him a fine and pleasant Day. Whereupon the King ordered his Attendants and Hounds to be got in Readiness; mounts his Horse, and away he goes to divert himself that Day with Hunting. In his Way he meets a Peasant driving an Ass before him; the King asked him *what Weather he thought they would have that Day*, the Peasant readily answered, *that he believed that before long there would fall a good deal of Rain, for he had observed his Ass to shake his Ears and rub himself most confoundedly against a Post; which, he said, was a certain Sign of Rain.* The King, without asking any more Questions went his Way, thinking within himself which of the two Prognosticators, his or the Peasant's, would be in the Right. It was not long before the Clouds were seen gathering, and the clear Sky was covered with Darkness, at last there was such a smart Shower that the King and all his Attendants were thoroughly soaked before they could reach any House to shelter themselves. After the King's Return at Court, he dismissed all his Astrologers, who had so long ingratiated themselves in his Favour by their Impositions, and ever after preferred the Prognostication of an Ass before theirs. He moreover ordered the Peasant, the Owner of the Ass, to be brought before him, whom he presented with a Sum of Money, charging him withall to maintain his Ass without putting him to hard Labour.

It is observable that Astrologers have a certain Rule among them, which is this, to publish and pro-

proclaim such of their Prognostications, as by Chance have happened to be in a Manner accomplished; but when on the contrary their Skill has proved abortive, they have used their utmost Endeavour to stifle it, and keep it from being blown. 'Tis customary likewise with them to register all their successful Performances with Additions and Improvements, but on the contrary to take no Notice of their Miscarriages; as *Diagoras* said of the Heathen Gods, when in the Temple of the *Samothracians* he was shewn a great Number of consecrated Tables, presented there by such as had been saved by the Gods from Shipwreck; *I am apt to think, said he, that had those Persons who suffered Shipwreck been able to send Tables hither, their Number would exceed these by far.*

But in order to give their Profession a Sanction among the Ignorant and Credulous, they say, *that Heaven is a Book, in which the Almighty writes all the Events that are to happen in this World.* In this Net *Plotinus* and *Origen* had like to have been entangled, for *Origen*, in order to prove his Assertion, had Recourse to an Apocryphal Book, of which the Patriarch *Joseph* is said to have been the Author, wherein that Patriarch declared to his Children, *how he had read in the Book of Heaven all that should happen to them and their Posterity.*

I know that among the *Jews*, their Rabbies have pretended to great Skill in Astrology, they have endeavoured to persuade Mankind that the Heavens were full of Characters, though they have not as yet agreed among themselves, whether they be *Hebrew, Egyptian, Arabic*, or any other Sort.

What Astrologers advance concerning the Fate of Men born under this or that Planet or Sign, is so ridiculous in itself, that the very Argument is

130 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

sufficient to overthrow all their System and Pretensions to their Art. How many People born in the same Hour undergo a quite different Fate? How many Thousands make sometimes their Exit out of the World together at one and the same Time, that each were born under quite different Aspects? Do we not see Inundations swallow up whole Towns and Cities with all their Inhabitants? Are not thousands slain in Battle, and must it follow that they all were born under one and the same unfortunate Planet that influenced their unhappy Fate?

It is true, these conjuring Gentlemen have of late Years lost much Ground, and their Reputation is at a very low Ebb among the rational and thinking Part of Mankind; they are by them looked upon as they are, Impostors, Cheats, and Madmen. Those few which are still fettered with their magic Chain, and will give Credit to their Assertions, will in Time see their Folly and be ashamed of having so long continued in Ignorance; to such therefore as will ascribe their Conduct and the Occurrences in Life to the Influences of the Stars, I shall make bold to recommend to their Consideration the following Directions

Is any one convinced by his Astrologer, that his Stars incline him to Immorality, let him strive to oppose that Influence by the Practice of Virtue and Piety, and with Perseverance therein, he will disengage himself from those Fetters and Chains, in which the Stars have bound him.

If another finds he is by the Stars predestinated to be poor, let him be the more diligent, industrious, and frugal, and no doubt but in Time he will see himself and Family well provided for.

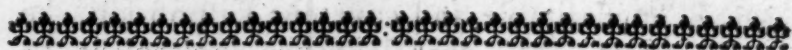
Has

Has one by the Stars been blessed with Plenty and Riches, but at the same Time been influenced with an uncharitable and covetous Disposition, he has Power to make that Influence subservient to his own Will, and by the Practice of Charity, Liberality, and Good Nature, to make himself happy at the End.

If Parents find their Children influenced to Disobedience and ill Practices, let them strive to root out the Evil they have (as they think) contracted from the Stars, whilst in their tender Years, and they will be the better able to overcome that influencing Power as they grow up.

I could here relate several shocking Instances of Persons who gave too much Credit to the Prognostications of Astrologers, and by Apprehension and Dread, of what they had been foretold, occasioned themselves the Accomplishment of the Prediction, which otherwise they might have escaped. A certain Author who saw the Effects of calculating Nativities, complaining in a Letter to his Friend, says: "*Hortensius* being sometime ago
 " in *Italy*, set about making the Scheme of his
 " Nativity, and told two young Men who were
 " with him, that he should die in the Year 1639,
 " as for them they should not live long after: Now
 " he dying this Summer, these two young Men
 " fell into such Fears, that one of them is already
 " dead, and the other languishes in such a Manner,
 " and is so melancholy, that he seems to do
 " all that is possible to verify the Astrologer's Prediction.
 " Here is a fine Science indeed, which
 " serves to kill People who perhaps would not have
 " been so much as sick without it." I am, Sir,

Your humble Servant.



To the Printer of the CURIOS RELATIONS.

HAVING observed in the two preceeding Volumes of your *Curious Relations* among other entertaining Matters several tragical Accounts relating to Shipwrecks, I here fend you one which I translated from the *Dutch*, and in my Opinion well deserves a Place in the Volume you are about now. It was originally wrote by *Bontekoe*, Master of the *Niew-Horn* a *Dutch East-India-Man*. He writes thus :

Being bound from *Amsterdam* for *Batavia*, we had on Board 206 Men, when on the 28th of *December*, 1618, we set sail from the *Texel*, and having passed *Plymouth* the 31st, we steered our Course S. S. W. The 5th of *January* at Night we had a very rough Sea, by which Means our Ship was filled below the Upper-Deck half full of Water, and was in great Danger of sinking, but the Port-Holes being shut, I encouraged the Ships-Crew to fling the Water out with Skapes. The Wind and Weather still continuing boisterous and rainy, insomuch that the Clouds and Earth seemed to be linked together, and the Sea as it were on Fire.

The 6th, 7th, and 8th the Storm continued, we had our Main-Mast broke, however we preserved it, with an Intent to put it up again as soon as we had a Calm, which happened on the 20th, when we refitted our Ship as well as we were

were able : Then we set Sail S. S. W. for the *Canary* Islands, which we passed, having a full View of them the 23d. Then endeavouring to discover the Island *St. Anthony*, in order to take in some Refreshments, we steered our Course towards the *Verd* Islands, and being come in Sight thereof we had a Calm, and cast Anchor ; some of our Ship's Crew rowed in the Long-Boat towards the Shore, but before they landed, they were saluted by the *Spaniards* with Musket-Balls ; and finding that they were no welcome Guests, they returned to the Ship : Having repaired it, and made every Thing tight and the Main-Mast as firm as when first we went from *Holland* ; we set Sail and passed the Equinoctial Line. Here many of our Men fell sick, and upon the Desire of the whole Ship's Crew I was prevailed upon to steer for the Island of *Madagascar*, in order to refresh ourselves : We made up towards the Bay of *St. Lewis*, and being arrived there, I, together with a good Number of Sailors, got into the Long-Boat, and went ashore, where we met with several of the Natives, but we could not understand them ; neither could we see any Likelihood of providing any Refreshment for our Sick : Thus disappointed, we returned to the Ship, without receiving the least Reward for all our Labour, to the great Trouble and Concern of all the Ship's Crew. Then we sailed Southwards, and anchored near the East Side of that Island, called the *Maskarines*, here the Sick were landed, who, as soon as they set Foot on Shore, made with all Speed to a Field of Grass, in which they rolled and found themselves wonderfully refreshed ; we saw in this Quarter large Flight of Pigeons and other Wild-Fowl ; they were not in the least

134 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

startled at our Approach, and we had no Need to use our Fire-Arms since we could take most of them with our Hands, and such as were out of our Reach, we knocked down with a Stick; by these Means we killed that Day above 200; we boiled some for the Sick, and the rest we roasted; we likewise found many Land-Tortoises, which we stewed with Prunes, and made an elegant Dish.

After all our Crew had encamped here, and pitched up their Tents, I returned on Board our Ship, but finding it did not ride safe at Anchor where it was, I sailed in the Long-Boat about 20 Miles along the Strand, and lighting at last on a sandy Bay which led to a Land Water, we got on Shore and were highly pleased with the Pleasantness and Plenty of that little Island; I then made what Haste I could to return on Board our Ship, brought the good News to the Crew and all the People that were with us; we took in the Sick and sailed for that Bay; arriving there, we cast Anchor, and landed all the People who refreshed themselves at a clear and fresh Water Rivulet. We found Plenty of Geese, Parrots, and other Fowls; at low Water we caught Abundance of Eels, and casting our Nets, we got a Variety of Fish; we observed the Tortoises come in the Morning out of the Sea, and scratching Holes in the Sand, laid their Eggs in them, in great Quantities, that then they cover them with the Sand again, the Sun about Noon shining hot upon them, young Tortoises issues therefrom, which are about the Bigness of a small Nut. After we had continued there for 21 Days, and laid in a sufficient Quantity of dried Geese, Fowls, Tortoises, Fish, and fresh Water, we embarked on Board our Ship and set Sail for the *Maurice* Island,
but

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 135

but missing the Sight of it; and several of our Crew not being entirely recovered, we made up towards the Island of *St. Maria*, situated near the Island of *Madagascar*. Some of the Natives, as soon as they saw us advancing, came in their Canoes and brought us Apples, Lemons, Rice, and Fowls. They informed us likewise that they had Plenty of Corn, Sheep, and Poultry; we gave them some Wine to drink, which made them as merry as a Set of Morrice Dancers; here we went daily ashore and bartered with the Inhabitants for all Manner of Provisions in Lieu of some Spoons, Knives, Beads, and other trifling Trinkets. They brought Milk to us in Leaves, so close and nicely plaited together, as to keep so tight, that not a Drop was lost, and when we had Occasion to use it, we only cut a Hole in the Leaf and pour'd it out. Having refreshed our Sick, we set sail again for the Streights of *Sunda*, which we passed the 10th of *November*, 1619.

That very Day proved fatal to us: Our Buttlér going to fill a small Cask of Brandy, stuck his Candle against an Anchor that stood higher than that out of which he drew the Brandy; a Snuff falling into the Bung-Hole, set it on Fire; the Bottom of the Anchor burst, and all the Brandy run down to a Place where were a Heap of Sea-Coal; hereupon they cryed, *Fire, Fire*. I ran down immediately, inquiring where the Fire was, they answered that it was in an Anchor of Brandy, but putting my Hand into the Bung-Hole, could perceive none. The Buttlér having flung a couple of Pails of Water into the Anchor, I ordered him to pour in a couple more, and then we thought all the Danger was past, till about half an Hour after they cryed out again,

Fire, Fire, which put us all into a general Consternation, and the more, when we saw it come from the lower Deck. All Hands were set at work to sling Water, which caused a prodigious Smother, insomuch that we were almost suffocated, and I believe several of our Men perished at that Time. We had a large Quantity of Gun-Powder which I thought adviseable to have flung over Board. Whilst I was thus busied with giving the necessary Orders for extinguishing the Fire, some of our Crew got into the Long-Boat by Stealth, and when they thought they had a sufficient Number, they took in the Consul, cut the Rope, and made the best of their Way, leaving us to shift for ourselves. Whilst I was yet very busy, some of our Men came to me in the greatest Consternation, and with doleful Cries said, *Good Captain, what must we do, we are all undone. For God's Sake what is the Matter*, said I; they replied: *O, we are betrayed and undone, some of our Men have deserted us in the long and small Boat, and are rowing off full Speed*. I presently got upon Deck and found to my great Surprise it was even so; then I ordered to hoist all the Sails of the Ship, and if possible run them aground, but they perceiving this, rowed against the Wind, and did all they could to keep at a Distance: Seeing it was impossible to accomplish my Design, I animated the remaining Crew to be of good Courage, and to do their utmost Endeavours to quench the Fire; I ordered several Holes to be bored, in order to let the Water in so far as the lower Deck, and by that Means to damp the Fire, but this proved unsuccessful, because of the Iron Work that obstructed the Workmens Gimblets. In the mean while we were
thus

thus employed, the Fire got to the Oil, of which we had a large Quantity on Board, when we saw this, then all our Courage failed us, nothing was heard but Lamentation and Cries, every one was struck with Horror and Despair, for the more Water we flung, the greater was the Flame; in this terrible Condition however we cast over Board the Barrels of Gun-Powder as fast as possible, and had dispatched above Threescore, when the Fire reached the Remainder, which was about 300 Barrels, and with which the Ship with 134 Persons was blown up. Whilst I was carried into the Air, I had still the Presence of Mind to commit my Soul to God, expecting nothing but Death, then falling into the Sea among the Wreck, which swam about in thousands of Pieces, but finding myself in the Water and alive, I was, as it were, animated with fresh Courage, and seeing the Main-Mast swimming near me, I got upon it, when looking about me, I saw the Ruins of a fine Ship, and the Destruction of so many brave Men and Goods; I could perceive in this horrid Prospect none alive but myself, but whilst I thus was contemplating on our Misfortune, up starts a young Man not far from me, he, as though he were in a great Fright and Hurry, cried out, *I am ready, I am ready*, imagining himself to be still busy on Board the Ship to quench the Fire; the Sight of him overjoyed me, I called to him, and when he saw me, he made up as fast as he could, and got upon the Main-Mast along with me; we looked about us to see whether we could espy our Boats, which we did, but at such a Distance that we could not perceive whether they were coming to us or going from us. The Sun was now taken its Leave of the Horizon, and
we

138 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

we saw no Likelihood of any human Assistance, we therefore pray'd to God to deliver us according to his blessed Will. Our Prayers were heard, for looking about us again, the Boats were just near us; this created an exceeding Gladness among us all: As soon as they saw me, they shouted for Joy and cryed out: *Our Captain lives, our Captain lives!* They haled us with Ropes they flung to us into the Boat, to the great Satisfaction of us all. I was very much bruised in my Back by the Fall I had when blown up, and had also two Holes in my Head, so that I did not expect to live; however, I advis'd the Consul and the rest of the Men to continue about the Wreck of the Ship all Night till next Morning; perhaps, said I, you will light of a Compass to direct our Course, or of some Provisions, of which we are in great Want; for we had neither Compass nor Chart, nor any other Sea-Instrument, neither had they in their Hurry laid in much Provision; but whilst I was taking a little Rest, the Consul ordered the Men to row all Night long, thinking to see Land by the next Morning, but when they found themselves mistaken, came to me for Advice, telling me that they had lost the Wreck, and in no Sight of Land; that they had no Compass, Chart, or Provision, and they were in the utmost Distress. I answer'd them, *if you had followed my Advice, you might have fared better.* But, reply'd they, *it is now too late, tell us good Captain what must we do, we will follow your Counsel and Advice in every Thing.* Well then, said I, *if I must assist you, you must help me up*, which they did; seeing all Hands a rowing, I asked, *what Provisions they had?* and they brought out about 7 or 8 Pound of Bread; I then ordered to
take

take in the Oars, and not to weaken themselves by over hard Labour, since they had not wherewithal to sustain Nature: *What then must be done to gain Land?* said they, I told them, *strip off your Shirts and make Sails thereof*, which they did accordingly in the best Manner they were able. We then counted our Company, and found in the Long-Boat 46, in the small Boat 26 Persons, in all 72. I profered to strip off my Shirt, but they would not let me, because of my Indisposition. All the Day we let the Boat drive, and were busy in making of Sails, in the Night we put them up, and steered our Course by the Stars, knowing in what Quarter they rose or set. We had among our Men a Box-Maker, who had a Pair of Compasses in his Pocket, he and I contrived several Instruments that were of some Use. We were from the 20th of *Novemb.* to the 2d of *Decemb.* drove about, expecting every Day to see Land. Our 7 or 8 Pound of Bread was soon gone, although every Man had no more for his Portion than the Bigness of a Wallnut a Day. We also were in great Want of fresh Water: One Day when we were all in Despair, and ready to perish for Hunger and Thirst, God's Providence sent a Parcel of Water-Fowls, who as it were surrendred themselves voluntarily into our Hands, we killed them, plucked their Feathers, and made, raw as they were, the daintiest Meal we ever had eat in our Lives; but then our Misery began again, and having taken the Men out of the small Boat, and resolved to die together, we were looking on one another with Pity and Concern, each spoke Comfort to the other, though he wanted it himself. Being again in the utmost Distress, another Instance of Divine Providence shewed itself, in
that

that a large Shoal of flying Fish started out of the Sea, unawares, and when we least expected it, we had a plentiful Meal; but however, this also was soon over, and we were the next Day in as much Perplexity as we had been before, nevertheless, we at last looked upon those providential Means as Preservatives of our Lives, since none of all our Men perished for Hunger. I encouraged them, and assured them that they would see Land every Day, till at last they grew weary and gave over all Hopes, they began to despair, looking with envious Eyes as if they could devour one another; each drank his own Urin as long as it was fit to drink, and at last it was agreed, that in Case we should not see Land to kill and eat the Cabin Boy.

On the second of *December* we had a Calm, but the Sky soon grew dark and a Rain ensued, we caught what Water we could, and were very much refreshed with it. At that Time I was steering the Boat, and watched with Impatience to see Land every Minute, but the Cold and Damp being so sharp, I was obliged to retire; the Steersman had not been above an Hour in my Post but he cried out, *Land! Land!* We also looked out and saw the Land just before us, we made up to it with Hearts full of Joy and Gladness, returning Thanks to God for having preserved us from the Danger we were in, that being the last Day fixed upon for the Slaughter of the Cabin-Boy.

We found in the Island abundance of Cocoa-Trees, the Juice whereof served us instead of fresh Water, of which we was still in Want. We eat so immoderately of the Nuts that we were soon afflicted with an intolerable Pain in the
Bowels

Bowels, but it being attended the next Morning with a Purging, we grew easy and were able to look about us: We ranged all over the Island but met with no Inhabitants; we perceived however the Footsteps of some People that had landed there: We could find no other Provision but Cocoa-Nuts, of which we took a good Store into our Boat, the old ones served for Victuals, and the Milk of the young ones for Drink. We then set Sail for *Sumatra*, of which the next Day we got Sight, sailing along the Strand till our Nuts were almost consumed, our Men unanimously agreed to land again in order to take in Provisions. We then endeavouring to find out a safe Landing-Place, the Sea beating very rough against the Beach, we durst not venture till we saw a Creek, into which a Rivulet of fresh Water ran. With great Danger as well as Fatigue we rowed up as far as the Boughs of the Trees which hung over the River would permit us: After we had landed, we found the Country rich of Pasture, and in searching about at a Corner of a certain Place we found some Fire and a little Tobacco, which we supposed to have been left by some of the Natives. Our Men had among them no other Weapons or Arms than a couple of Hatchets and an old rusty Sword, wherewith they cut Branches of Trees and made Fires in five or six Places, about which we divided in different Companies, and at Night we made a large Fire, placed Centries at proper Distances, and were upon our Guard against any sudden Attack of the Natives. We were that Night all of us taken very ill of the Gripping in the Guts, occasioned by the Beans and Fruit which we had eaten the Day before, and all on a sudden our Centries discovering a Body
of

of Men at a Distance, advised us of their Coming, we each got a Firebrand and went in Quest of them, who as soon as they saw us, retired behind the Bushes, and we returned to our Fires, watching all Night, under a dreadful Apprehension of their visiting us again. In the Morning as soon as it was Day-Light, three of the Natives came from behind the Bushes, informing themselves who we were, and upon what Errand we came thither? We acquainted them what had happened, and with the Distress we had been in for want of Provision; they told us that we might be provided with Fowls and Rice, and having purchased some of both, we dressed and eat as much as we cared for; then I with some of our Men went up the River to a Village the Natives had directed us to, where for the Money we had by us, we bought Poultry, Rice, and a Buffelo, having paid for those Commodities, the Buffelo got loose, and no body being able to catch him, my four Sailors that accompanied me, desired they might stay there that Night, and the next Morning they did not fear, but bring him on board; upon their repeated Instances I gave them Leave, and wishing each other a good Night, I got into our Boat, at which Time two Parties of the Natives jostling one against another, as if they intended to obstruct my Passage, I thought proper, though my Heart almost failed me, to shew myself a Man of Courage, and therefore took two of the Fellows by their Arms, forced them into the Boat, and bid them put off, which accordingly they did; after they had carried me some Part down the River, one of these Wretches came and signified to me that he wanted Money, I gave him a Piece, and having turned it over and over again, and looked upon it, he tied it in the Cloath
he

he had about his Waffe, and went to his Place again ; in the same Manner I was obliged to satisfy his Companion. I sat here as a Sheep between two Wolves, expecting every Moment to be knocked on the Head, and whilst I was under the greatest Apprehension, Dread, and Fear, I was all on a sudden, as it were, inspired to echo among the Trees, with which the Banks of the River all along were plentifully stored, a merry Song, this pleased these Savages so much that they begun to laugh and caper, and carried me safe to our People, who were overjoyed to see me, telling them what Business I had done, and how the four Mates were next Morning to bring the Provision I had bought. As soon as the Sun was above the Horizon, we saw some of the Natives drive a Buffelo, but not that I had bought, before them, and coming up to us, we enquired after our Men and were told, that they were coming with the other Beast, which made us easy, but the Buffelo they had brought being very wild and unruly, I ordered one of our Men to cut his Sinews in order to prevent his Capering, which they did ; the Natives seeing this, begun to set up a lamentable Howling, and in a Moment's Time above 300 of their People appeared from behind the Bushes ; we seeing ourselves in the utmost Danger, made to our Boat as fast as possible ; those who had no Time to get in, swam after it ; we were pursued by the Savages, and several of our Men lost their Lives, being run through with *Hassagays*, or Lances. What became of the four Mates that were left behind the Day before, is easy to be conjectured, for no Doubt they fell a Sacrifice to the Resentment of those Savages.

We

144 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

We had no more than eight Fowls among 56 Persons, which we soon consumed, and being driven again to great Distress, we resolved to make up a-shore, and coming near, we saw a great Number of wild People, but at our landing they withdrew, and we could light on no Provisions, but contented ourselves with drinking and laying in some fresh Water, and fed upon some Oysters and Mussels which we found on the Strand. We then pursued our Voyage, and the next Morning saw three Islands; making up to one we found there fresh Water, and great Quantities of Bamboes Reeds, as thick as a Man's Arm; we forced the Joints open, except the lowermost, filled them with fresh Water, and then laid up a great Store. We also found Palm-Trees, the young Tops whereof served for our Food, we hunted all the Island over, but found nothing else for our Relief. I got by myself on the Top of a high Hill, from whence I could perceive, the Air being clear, two blue Hills at a great Distance, which I conjectured to be the Coast of *Japan*, at which I was heartily rejoiced, and acquainting our People with what I had seen, we all embarked and steered our Course towards that Quarter; by the next Morning we could perceive a Harbour, and told about 23 Ships therein, which happened to be *Dutch* Merchantmen, and being safe arrived, we were kindly received and refreshed; having returned God Thanks for his wonderful Deliverance, we were in a Sloop sent to the Governor of *Batavia*, who received us kindly, and being cloathed we were employed on Board such Vessels by which the Trade of those Countries is carried on, and I was continued in the Post of Captain.

The



The most remarkable Occurrences which happened in the Revolution of Portugal, in the Year 1640.

THE Kingdom of *Portugal* is one of those Provinces which pass under the general Denomination of the *Spanish* Dominions of *Old* and *New Spain*. It is about 110 Leagues in Length and 50 in Breadth. Its Soil is fertile and the Air healthful. The Crown is hereditary, and the King's Power is absolute; the Inquisition is kept up with the utmost Rigour. The *Portuguese* are of a fierce and fiery Disposition; great Bigots, and superstitious to Excess. When the *Goths* made themselves Masters of all *Spain*, *Portugal* was sometimes governed by its own Kings, and at other Times it came united to the Sovereignty of *Castile*.

'Twas in the Beginning of the ninth Century, under the Reign of *Roderick*, the last King of the *Goths*, when the *Moors* and *Arabians* invaded *Spain*, and made themselves Masters of the whole Kingdom; they were conducted thither by Count *J...* a *Spanish* Nobleman, out of Revenge for the Indignities which *Roderick* had offered to his Daughter.

Portugal shared the Fate of the rest of the Provinces, and became Subject to the *Moors*; when *Almanzor* their King appointed several Governors, who after his Death made themselves independent, and formed their Government into little Sovereign-

Von. HR

K

tics,

146 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

ties ; but their Luxury and different Interests, soon brought about their Ruin and Destruction.

In the Beginning of the 12th Century, they were driven out of *Portugal* by *Henry* Count of *Burgundy*, Son to the King of *France*, who with a Zeal for the Christian Religion engaged in the Holy War against the Infidels, and by his glorious Atchievements and Success in Battle, without assuming the Title of King, was the first that established the Monarchy of *Portugal*.

Prince *Alphonso*, his Son, succeeded him both in Fortune and Valour : By his victorious Arms over the *Moors*, he added to his Father's Conquests. The States thereupon proclaimed him King and agreed, that that Title should devolve upon his Successors.

This Family sway'd the Scepter of *Portugal* for almost 500 Years, when *Don Sebastian* succeeded his Grandfather. This Prince had in his Minority his Mind filled with Sentiments of Honour, and his Soul with Devotion : He was told on the one Hand what Victories his Predecessors had obtained over the *Moors*, and on the other he was reminded by the Jesuits of his Duty to propagate the Gospel.

These different Ideas, of Honour and Religion, made such an Impression on his Heart, that, as soon as he had taken the Government upon himself, he thought of transporting an Army into *Africa*.

A Civil War which broke out about that Time in *Morocco*, seemed to favour his Design ; and being invited by the contending Part, the wisest of his Counsellors could not dissuade him from so dangerous an Expedition, but he embarked an Army of 13000 Men, who, by Stratagem, incited

to pursue, as they thought, their flying Enemy, were drawn off from their Intrenchments and their Fleet; *Meluc*, the King of *Morocco*, put his Army in Battle Array himself, and foreseeing that the News of his Death would strike a sudden Damp on the Courage of his Soldiers, gave Orders to his Officers, that in Case he should die in the Heat of Battle, he being then in a bad State of Health, the Misfortune should be carefully concealed, and that even after his Death his Aid de Camp should repair to his Litter, as in his Lifetime, to receive fresh Orders; and having exhorted his Soldiers to fight bravely for their Religion and their Country, the Battle begun, the great Artillery being discharged, the Army joined, the *Portuguese* Infantry soon routed the *Moorish* Foot, then the Horse falling upon the Infidels, they retired to the very Center of the Army, where the King was, who enraged at so unexpected a Sight, threw himself out of his Litter, and Sword in Hand rallied his flying Troops and led them back to the Engagement, by which Fatigue he exhausted his remaining Strength and Spirits, so that he fainted; being conducted into his Litter, he recovered Strength enough to put his Finger to his Lips, to signify Secrecy, and then expired. His Commands were obey'd, and the News of his Death was concealed; the *Moorish* Horse advancing, hemmed in *Sebastian's* Army, and attacked them on every Side; the Cavalry was drove back upon the Infantry, whom they trampled under Foot; the Infidels seeing the *Portuguese* in this Confusion, embraced so favourable an Opportunity, and Sword in Hand fell upon the conquered Troops, without giving any Quarter, King *Seba-*

stian himself was slain and the *Moors* obtained a compleat Victory.

Cardinal *Don Henry*, the late unfortunate King's Great Uncle succeeded him ; who being a Man of Sixty-seven Years of Age, and in Priest's Order, and having no Prospect of any Issue, the Succession was claimed by several Competitors ; among which was *Philip II.* King of *Spain* ; *Catharina* of *Portugal*, espoused to *Don James*, Duke of *Braganza* ; the Duke of *Savoy* ; the Duke of *Parma* ; &c. they all published their Manifesto's, declaring therein their Pretensions to the Crown.

Philip was Son to the Infanta *Isabella*, eldest Daughter of King *Emanuel*. The Duchess of *Braganza* was Grand-Daughter to the same King *Emanuel*, by *Edward* his second Son ; and several others who were nearly related to the Crown. Among the rest the *Pope* put in a Claim, who looked upon *Portugal* as a fat Living in his Gift, and, like many modern Patrons, would have willingly presented himself, it being left vacant by a Cardinal.

Philip, King of *Spain*, and the Duchess of *Braganza*, appeared to have the best Title : The Duke her Spouse, though not in a direct Line, was of the Blood Royal, and she herself Descendent from Prince *Edward* ; the King of *Spain* was Son to *Edward's* Sister. Each had their several Parties at Court, and the Cardinal-King was daily pressed to decide the Difference, but he always evaded it, and had willingly lived to see all his pretended Heirs gone before him ; his Reign however lasted but seventeen Months, when *Portugal* became the unhappy Scene of Civil War.

He had by his last Will and Testament appointed an Assembly of the States to be called,
in

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 149

in order to settle the Succession; but King *Philip* being impatient and unwilling to wait for their Decision, sent a powerful Army into *Portugal* under the Command of the Duke of *Alba*, which determined his Possession of that Kingdom.

Notwithstanding the natural Aversion the *Portuguese* bore to the *Castilians*, they could not possibly keep them out. As they were not only divided, but had no General, nor any regular Troops; most of the Towns, for Fear of being plundered, capitulated, and in a short Time *Philip* was acknowledged their Sovereign.

After him *Philip* III. and *Philip* IV. succeeded, who used the *Portuguese* not like Subjects, but a conquered People. They were so weakened that they had no Hopes left for the Recovery of their Liberty, and were loaded and oppressed with insupportable Taxes.

The Duke of *Olivarez*, Prime Minister to King *Philip* IV. thought, that the surest way for establishing his Master's Power, was to remove the *Portuguese* Noblemen from their Places of Trust, and to impoverish the People, that they might not be able to shake off the *Spanish* Yoke. Moreover he employ'd the *Portuguese* Youth in foreign Wars, and drained the Kingdom of all those who were capable of bearing Arms.

But this Conduct of *Olivarez*, which was attended with Cruelty and Oppression, made the *Portuguese* unanimously resolve to free themselves from the heavy Burthen they laboured under, and from the intolerable Tyranny of *Spain*.

Margaret of *Savoy*, Duchess of *Mantua*, was then in *Portugal*, where she had the Title of Vice-Queen. *Vasconcelli*, a *Portuguese*, was her Secre-

150 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

tary of State, and nearly attached to the *Spanish* Interest. This Man was a Creature of *Olivarez*, and an Instrument useful and necessary for extorting vast Sums of Money from the *Portuguese*. He was a perfect Master of Diffimulation, and by his Intrigues, he kept the Nobility perpetually jealous of one another; by which Means the Government grew every Day more absolute; *Olivarez* well knowing, that whilst the *Grande*s were engaged in Animosities among themselves, they would have but little Regard for the common Cause.

The Duke of *Braganza* was the only Man in all *Portugal* the *Spaniards* were jealous of; but his Behaviour was such as discovered not the least Mark of aspiring to the Crown, which of Right belonged to him. He was a Prince of a mild and easy Temper: Though he hated the *Spaniards*, yet he was not uneasy, because he had it not in his Power to revenge himself. He entertained indeed some Hopes of ascending the Throne of *Portugal*, yet; without Impatience he contented himself with a distant Prospect of it; nor would he for an Uncertainty, venture the Quiet of his Life and an ample Fortune, which already made him superior to all the Subjects of that Kingdom. He diverted himself chiefly in hunting and other rural Exercises; in short, his Behaviour was such, that the *Spaniards* apprehended no Danger from him, and the *Portuguese* had no Reason but to wish him on the Throne of his Ancestors.

In the Year 1640, some new heavy Taxes were laid upon the People of *Evora*, which reduced them to Despair; they rose in a tumultuous Manner, loudly exclaiming against the *Spanish* Tyranny, and declaring themselves in Favour of the House of *Braganza*. Then the Court of *Spain* began

began to be sensible of their Error, in leaving so rich and powerful a Prince in the Heart of a Kingdom they so lately had subdued, and to whose Crown he had such legal Pretensions. The Council of *Spain* thereupon immediately determined to secure the Duke of *Braganza*, at least not to let him continue any longer in *Portugal*. They proposed to him the Government of *Milan*, which he refused, as he pretended, on Account of the Weakness of his Constitution, and his being unacquainted with the Affairs of *Italy*.

This Excuse indeed was approved of by *Olivarez*, but at the same Time he consulted other Means whereby to draw him to Court. The King of *Spain* was at that Time at the Head of his Army, with which he marched to subdue the Insurrection in *Catalonia*; he wrote therefore to the Duke of *Braganza*, inviting him to appear at the Head of the *Portuguese* Nobility, and to serve him in an Expedition, which could not but be glorious and successful, since his Majesty commanded it in Person. But the Duke, who had no great Relish for Favours from the Court of *Spain*, excused himself, pretending his Birth would oblige him to a greater Expence than he was able at that Time to support.

This second Refusal alarmed *Olivarez*, who fearing, lest the *Evorians* had made an Impression upon his Thoughts, by reminding him of his Right to the Throne, contrived how to draw him treacherously into *Spain*, and to shew him at the same Time all the seeming Testimonies of Sincerity and Friendship.

France and *Spain* were engaged in War, the *French* Fleet had been seen off the Coast of *Portugal*; this seemed to furnish the *Spanish* Minister

with a fair Opportunity to accomplish his Design. It was necessary that an Army should be standing under the Command of some brave General, to hinder the *French* from making a Descent, and the Commission was sent to the Duke of *Braganza*, with an absolute Power over all the Towns and Garrisons, with an unlimited Command, as though that Minister had delivered all *Portugal* in his Power.

But this was only a Bait whereby to ensnare the Duke, for *Olivarez* had sent private Orders to the *Spanish* Admiral, that as soon as the Duke of *Braganza* should visit any of the Ports, he should put in, as if drove by Stress of Weather; then to invite him on Board, set Sail, and bring him with all possible Expedition into *Spain*; but Providence seemed to have taken that Prince into her own Protection, for a violent Storm arose, dispersed the Fleet, and several Ships were cast away.

As *Olivarez* looked upon the Escape of the Duke as mere Chance, he was not in the least discouraged, but wrote him a Letter full of Complaisance and pretended Friendship, deplored the Loss of the Fleet, and reminded him of carefully reviewing the Ports and their Fortifications; and the better to conceal his villainous Intentions, he sent him 40000 Ducats to defray his Expences. At the same Time he had sent private Orders to all the Governors, who were all *Spaniards*, to secure him the first favourable Opportunity, and forthwith to convey him into *Spain*.

The Duke, plainly discovering that there was Treachery intended, thought it just to return it. He wrote to *Olivarez* a Letter, wherein he told him, that with Joy he had accepted the Honour
the

the King had conferred upon him, promising to discharge his Trust in such a Manner as to deserve the Continuance of his Majesty's Favour.

The Duke now beginning to have a nearer Prospect of the Throne than ever, neglected no Opportunity of putting some of his Friends into Places of Trust, that they might be able to serve him on Occasion, he also employ'd the *Spanish* Money in making new Creatures, and in confirming his Interest amongst those he had already on his Side; and as he mistrusted the *Spaniards* Design, he had always a large Number of Friends about him, whenever he visited the Forts.

The Conduct of *Olivarez* was highly blamed by the Court of *Spain*, for the Duke of *Braganza* had not only the Liberty, but was obliged to visit all *Portugal*, and by that Means laid the Foundation of his future Fortune. His magnificent Equipage drew the Eyes of all the admiring Crowd. He heard with Mildness all those that came to him; he always embraced every Opportunity of praising the Conduct of the Officers, and by frequent Acts of Munificence won their Hearts. The Nobility were charmed with his free Deportment; he paid each the Respect due to his Quality; in short, every one thought that the Restoration of that Prince to the Throne of his Ancestors, would be the greatest Happiness *Portugal* could possibly enjoy.

In the mean Time his Party was endeavouring all they could to raise his Reputation, and to form a complete Scheme for the Advancement of their Master; they reminded the Nobility of the honourable Posts their Forefathers had borne, when *Portugal* had their own Kings; that the Pride of the *Spaniards* was insufferable, that they
drained

drained the Country of the bravest Men, who were summoned to the Expedition against the *Catalonians*, where they were exposed to the greatest Dangers, without the Prospect of gaining the least Reputation.

Among the Merchants they bewailed the Misery of their Country, which was ruined by the Injustice of the *Spaniards*, who had transferred that Trade which *Portugal* carried on with the *Indies*, to *Cadiz*, reminding them of the Felicity which the *Dutch* and *Catalonians* enjoy'd who had shaken off the *Spanish* Yoke. They exasperated the Clergy against the *Castilians*, telling them that their Privileges were violated, and that all the best and fattest Livings were possessed by foreign Incumbents.

Pinto a *Portuguese* Nobleman, and Comptroller of the Duke's Household, had spared no Pains to discover such as were Malecontents, which he daily endeavoured to encrease. He at last procured a Meeting of the Nobility and the Archbishop of *Lisbon*; this Prelate broke the Ice, and in an eloquent Speech represented to the Assembly the Misery their Country was reduced to under the *Spanish* Government; that he hoped their meeting then together would not be in vain, and that himself would rather chuse a thousand Deaths than be obliged to see the Distresses of his Country increase. Having represented the State of the Kingdom in the most moving Manner, and recommended the Result of their freeing it from *Spanish* Slavery, the whole Assembly unanimously agreed to venture their Lives and Fortunes rather than to bear any longer the heavy Yoke: But a Division arose among them concerning

cerning the Government they were to chuse; some were for a Commonwealth, others proposed the Duke of *Braganza*, others the Marquis de *Villareal*, and a third Party was for the Duke de *Aviedo*; all three of the Royal Blood. But the Archbishop wholly devoted to the Interest of the House of *Braganza*, soon prevailed by Dint of Reason, and large Encomiums on the Prince, that they unanimously declared him King, promising each other to spare no Pains nor Labour to engage him to enter into their Measures; and having agreed on the Time for a second Meeting, the Assembly broke up.

Pinto wrote privately to the Duke, and acquainted him with the Success of their Meeting, he advised him to come, as if by Accident, to *Lisbon*, that by his Presence he might encourage the Conspirators, and get some Opportunity of conferring with them. The Duke, upon *Pinto's* Advice, left *Villavittiosa* and came to *Almada*, a Castle near *Lisbon*, on Pretension of visiting it as he had done the other Fortifications; his Equipage was so magnificent, and the Number of Nobility, Gentry, and Officers so great, that he appeared more like a Prince going to take Possession of a Kingdom, than a Governor of a Province; being so near *Lisbon*, he was under an Obligation to pay his Respects to the Vice-Queen; the Populace having some Notice thereof crouded the Avenues to the Palace Yard to see him come along, they expressed such universal Joy, that it seemed as if they only wanted Resolution enough to put the Crown upon his Head.

But the Duke was too prudent to trust his Enterprize to a fickle inconstant Multitude. After he had visited the Vice-Queen therefore, and taken his
Leave,

156 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Leave, he returned to *Almado*, without going thro' the City, lest he should increase the Jealousy of the *Spaniards*, who seemed to be a little disgusted with the Affection the People shewed for the Duke.

Whilst the Duke was at the Castle of *Almado*, *Pinto* took Care to represent to his Friends what a fair Opportunity they now had to wait on the Prince, and to perswade, nay, to compel him to accept of the Crown. They approved of his Counsel and deputed him to the Duke for his Leave of admitting them to an Audience; he granted their Request with this Proviso, that no more than three should be admitted in his Presence; whereupon *d'Almeida*, *d'Almada*, and *Mendoza* were the three Persons pitched upon, who coming by Night to the Palace were introduced into his Chamber: *D'Almada* was their Orator, who represented to the Prince the present unhappy State of the Kingdom; and the Oppression the People suffered under the cruel *Castilians*. After this he urged, that his Highness was himself exposed to their Treachery; that he must needs perceive that *Olivarez* intended his Ruin; and that no other Refuge was left for his Safety but the Throne; that he was to assure him from the rest of his Friends, who were People of the first Quality, that they were all ready to conduct him thither, and to expose their Lives and Fortunes for his Service. In short, he crowded his Speech with such strong Reasons and Arguments, as could not but be pleasing to the Prince; however, not to let them see his Heart, his Answer neither much lessened nor increased their Hopes. He told them that he was too sensible of the Miseries *Portugal* had been reduced to, nor did he think

think himself secure from the *Spanish* Treachery; that he was obliged for the Affection they bore to him, and for the Love they had for their Country; but that he feared Matters were not ripe for so dangerous an Enterprize, and the Consequence might prove fatal to them all. After the Deputies had taken their Leave and departed, the Duke returned that Day to *Villaviciosa*, where he was no sooner arrived, but he communicated the Propositions made him to his Consort; she was of the *Castilian* Family, and from her Childhood of an heroic Mind. She was a Lady of deep Penetration, and employ'd the greatest Part of her Time in Study for the Improvement of her Understanding: He represented the State of the Enterprize his Friends were contriving in all its frightful Colours, and started all the ill Consequences that might attend it, and having spoke his Sentiments, the Duchess declared herself in Favour of the Conspiracy. She asked him, *Whether, in Case the Portuguese should accept of his Denial, and resolve to make themselves a Republick, he would side with them or the King of Spain?* With my Countrymen, replied he, for whose Liberty I will willingly venture my Life. And why then, said she, can you not do it for your own Sake? The Throne belongs to you, and should you die in attempting to recover it, your Fate would be glorious, and be more envied than pitied; when on the other Hand your Children and Posterity will curse your Memory for neglecting so fair an Opportunity of restoring them what in Justice they ought to have had. These and many other Arguments of the like Nature made him resolve to accept the Offer.

The extraordinary Testimony of Joy that was shewn at the Duke's paying a Visit to the Vice-Queen

Queen at *Lisbon*, had made the Court of *Spain* extreamly jealous, and much alarmed *Olivarez*. Several Councils were held at *Madrid*, in which it was resolved upon to send for the Duke. *Olivarez* sent him a Letter by a Courier, acquainting him that the King desired to be informed by his own Mouth of the Strength of all the Forts, Citadels, Sea-Ports, Garrisons, &c. he added, that his Friends at Court were overjoy'd at the Thoughts of seeing him so soon, and that every one was prepared to receive him with the Respect due to his Quality.

The Prince was Thunderstruck at this News, and now concluded that his Destruction was resolv'd upon, since they had left off their Caresses and Invitations, and sent positive Orders, and concluded he was betrayed.

But in order to gain Time enough to inform the Conspirators of his Danger, he sent, by Advice of the Duchess, a Gentleman whose Capacity and Fidelity he was well assured off, to the Court of *Madrid*, to notify to the *Spanish* Minister his Intention of waiting on the King as soon as possible. He had at the same Time given him private Orders, to find out all imaginable Pretences, for delaying his Journey; he hoped that in that Time the Conspiracy would be ripe, and he thereby should be sheltered from the impending Storm.

The Conspirators being informed of the Orders the Duke had received, and fearing he might obey them, sent *Mendoza* to know his Intention, and to engage him firmly to their Parry. This Gentleman was the rather pitched upon, because he was Governour of a Town near *Villaviciosa*; so that he could conceal the real Intent of his Journey; he did not dare to go directly to the Prince's House

House, but took an Opportunity to meet him in a Forest, where he delivered his Message, and insisted upon his Resolution instantly to be either *Cæsar* or *Nothing*. He told him that the Business would admit of no Delay, lest the Secret should be divulged, and their Design prove abortive. After this Conference *Mendoza* returned home, and wrote to the Conspirators: " That he had
" been hunting, that they had almost lost their
" Game in the Pursuit, but at last the Day proved
" a Day of good Sport."

Whilst the Conspirators were thus preparing, the Gentleman, who was by the Duke sent to *Madrid*, wrote daily, and pressed him, not to defer his Journey any longer, telling him that *Olivarez* refused to hear any Excuse he made. The Duke to gain a little longer Time, ordered his Gentleman to acquaint the *Spanish* Minister, that he had long since been at *Madrid*, had he had Money enough to defray the Expence of his Journey, and to appear at Court suitable to his Quality; that as soon as he could receive a competent Sum for that Purpose, he would set out immediately.

Having dispatched that Message, he consulted with the Dukes and *Pinto* on the executing of the Design. Among several proposed Schemes it was resolved, that the Plot must break out at *Lisbon*; that the very Day he was proclaimed King in the Metropolis, he also should be proclaimed in every Place under his Dependance, and in every Borough and Village of which any of the Conspirators were the leading Men; that they should first seize the Palace, secure the Vice-Queen, and the *Spaniards* of Note. After this the Duke assured *Pinto*, that in Case of any Change of Fortune, he always should continue his Affec-
tion

tion for him, and then sent him to *Lisbon* with two Letters, one for *Almeida* and the other for *Mendoza*, wherein he conjured them to be faithful, and courageously finish what they had begun.

Pinto being arrived at *Lisbon* delivered his Letters and sent for *Lemos* and *Coreo*, two rich Citizens, who had gone through all the Offices and could have the People very much at their Command ; they still carried on Trade and employ'd a vast Number of poor People ; these Men *Pinto* had already drawn over in the Duke's Interest, and did all they could to encrease the poor People's Aversion to the *Spaniards* ; they insinuated to them that there were new Taxes to be laid on several Things at the Beginning of the next Year : When they observed any one of a hot fiery Temper, though they discharged him, pretending that the *Castilians* had utterly ruined their Trade, and that they were no longer able to employ them, yet they would extend their Charity towards them, in order to have them ready at their Service ; besides, they had engaged some of the greatest Merchants, who promised the Conspirators, to have half the City in Arms, in Case they would give them Warning of the Hour they intended to rise.

Every Thing being concluded upon, and all firm in their Resolution, the first of *December* was fixed for the important Day : *Vasconcello's* Death, who was Secretary of State to the Vice-Queen was unanimously resolved on. Some would have the Arch-Bishop of *Braga* to suffer the same Fate, he being looked upon as dangerous to their Party, being a Man of great Courage, Fire, and Resolution, and entirely devoted to the Interest of *Spain* and the Vice-Queen ; but this Proposition was
over-

over-ruled by *d'Almeida*, who protested against it in the warmest Terms.

While these Things were transacting at *Lisbon*, and the Duke's Friends were endeavouring to re-establish him on the Throne, an Express arrived from *Olivarez*; with positive Orders to come immediately to *Madrid*, and a Bill was drawn up on the Royal Treasury for ten thousand Ducats. The Duke in the Presence of the Courier gave several Orders to the Deputy Governours; and behaved like one who was going a long Journey. He dispatched a Gentleman to the Vice-Queen, to acquaint her of his Departure, and wrote to *Olivarez*, that within eight Days at farthest, he would be at *Madrid*; dismissing the Courier, he made him a handsome Present, commending him for his Expedition in bringing him his Letters from the King. The Duke immediately acquainted the Conspirators with the Orders he had received, and shewed them the Danger of deferring the Execution of their Design; but an Accident happened, which almost broke their Measures.

D'Almada having been often in the Company of a Nobleman, who on all Occasions had shewn an implacable Hatred to the *Spanish* Government, and never called them any thing but Tyrants, Usurpers, &c. thought him to be as true-hearted a *Portuguese* as any in the whole Kingdom; but how great was his Surprise after he had discovered in private to him the whole Conspiracy, to find that this cowardly Wretch refused to have any Hand in the Business. *D'Almada*, who expected not in the least such an Answer, was very much troubled, at having intrusted a Secret to a Man, who in all Likelihood would betray it, he without making any Reply, drew his Sword,

and his Eyes sparkling with Rage, said: *Thou Villain! Thy deceitful Words have drawn a Secret from me, with which thou must take my Life, or by the Loss of thine atone for thy Treachery.* The Nobleman seeing *d'Almada* thus exasperated, thought it safest to avoid the Danger by promising any thing he demanded; he now found as many Reasons for, as a few Minutes before, he had against the Conspiracy, and swore to bury the Secret in his Bosom. *D'Almada*, upon his repeated Oath pardoned his Life, but took Care of not leaving Sight of him till he had acquainted the Conspirators therewith: A general Consternation seized them all, and they came to a Resolution to defer the Execution of their Project; they ordered *Pinto* to inform his Master thereof, which he did, but in another Letter he sent with that, desired the Prince to take no Notice of the first, it containing only the Effects of a sudden Fear, which would be over before the Messenger arrived to deliver it.

He was not deceived, for the ensuing Day they finding every Thing still and quiet, determined to proceed to Execution on the appointed Day. But there happened another Adventure by which they were struck with as much Terror as before.

Some of the Conspirators were always walking in the Palace like Courtiers out of Place, to observe what was done; in the Evening of the last Day of *November*, they came in a Fright to their Confederates, telling them that *Vasconcelles* (who was the first Object of their Revenge) was just gone on board a Yacht and crossed the *Tagus*; they apprehended that their Plot was discovered, and he was gone to draw the Soldiers from the Villages on the other Side of the Water into *Lisbon*; some
were

were resolved to fly into *Africa*, others to *England*, most of them spent Part of the Night in the greatest Disquiet between Hopes of Life and Fear of Death: But before Morning their Apprehensions vanished, when some, who had been upon the Watch, brought them the welcome News, that *Vasconcelles* had been only diverting himself upon the Water, and that he was returned with Music walking before him. Joy succeeded their Grief, and about an Hour after every Thing being quiet in the Palace, and all in a profound Sleep, they prepared themselves for that Morning's Work.

But in the Interim of that short Time another Accident happened, which had almost betray'd them. *Don Mello*, Brother to the Lord *Ranger*, lodged at a Relation's House in the Suburbs of *Lisbon*: This Gentleman, now the Time was come for their Enterprize, thought it not improper to communicate the Secret to one whom he had Reason to believe was his Friend; and as soon as he came home from the Assembly, he went into his Chamber, revealed the Plot and desired him to join in the Enterprize; the other surprised at it, seemed nevertheless overjoy'd at the approaching Liberty of his Country, thanked *Mello* for the Confidence he reposed in him, and accounted himself happy in having an Opportunity of exposing his Life in so just and glorious a Cause. Whereupon *Mello* retired to his Chamber, but no sooner had he got there, but he began to reflect of what he had done. He could not lay down to rest, but walked up and down his Chamber; he thought he heard some whispering Noise, and opening the Window softly, to see whether any Body was in the Street, he perceived a Servant holding his Relation's Horse, and him-

self ready to mount. *Mello*, in a Rage, snatched his Sword, hastened down Stairs, seized his Kinsman, and asked, *Whither he was going at that unseasonable Time?* The other was hammering out a Lye, but *Mello* held the Point of his Sword to his Breast, and threatened to kill him, if he did not immediately go in again; he took the Keys of the House, locked the Doors, and retired with his Kinsman, nor did he suffer him out of Sight, till it was Time to go to the Rendezvous.

Now the Morning dawned that was to bring on that important Day, which was to decide whether the Duke of *Braganza* should be proclaimed a King or a Rebel in his Country.

It was betimes in the Morning when the Conspirators met at the appointed Places, where they were to be furnished with Arms. They all appeared with so much Courage and Resolution, that they seemed to march to a certain Victory; and what is most to be admired there was not one that falsified his Word, or broke his Promise; several Ladies too shewed themselves heroic on that Day. *Philippa de Villenes* with her own Hands armed both her Sons: *Go my Children*, said she, *put an End to a Tyrant's Power, revenge yourselves on your Enemies, free your Country, and be assured, that if Success does not crown your Undertaking, your Mother will never see the cruel Fate of so many brave and deserving Patriots.*

Every one being armed, they made the best Way towards the Palace, most of them in Litters, in order to conceal their Number and Arms. They divided in four Companies, and waited with Impatience till the Palace Clock struck eight; that and the firing of a Pistol being the appointed Signal. At last, the long wished-for
Hour

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 165

Hour struck, and *Pinto* firing a Pistol, they all rushed forward to execute their Design.

Don Almeida, with those that accompanied him, fell upon the *German* Guard, who thinking on no Attack, were sitting carelessly, but few having Arms in their Hands, and were cut to Pieces without scarce making any Resistance.

Lord *Ranger* with his Brother *Mello* and their Band fell upon the *Spaniards*, who kept the Guard at the Fort before the Palace. They were followed by the Citizens, who were engaged in the Conspiracy, and fought Sword in Hand most resolutely. One of the City Priests with a Crucifix in one Hand, and a Sword in the other, headed his Party, and both by his Words and valiant Conduct encouraged the People to cut their Enemies to Pieces; the Officer of the Guard, willing to save his Life, cried out, *Long live the Duke of Braganza, King of Portugal*.

Pinto having forced his Way into the Palace, entered with his Party into *Vasconcelles's* Apartment, and meeting with an Acquaintance, who was surprized, and in a Fright asking him: *Whither he was going with so many armed Men? and what they designed to do?* Nothing, said he smiling, but change our Master, rid you of a Tyrant, and give Portugal their rightful King.

Entring the Secretary's Apartment, they met a Judge, who hearing a Cry of *Long live the Duke of Braganza, &c.* thought he was obliged in Duty to cry, *Long live the King of Spain and Portugal*; but he lost his Life for it.

Antonio Correa, first Clerk of the Secretary's Office, running out to know the Occasion of this Tumult, had a Sword plunged into his Bosom, he being a Man employed in oppressing the People,

and had treated the *Portuguese* Gentlemen with Scorn and Contempt: He called to *Don Menezes*, who gave him the Blow, *Villain, darest thou strike me!* Whereupon the Blows were redoubled and he fell down, but his Wounds not proving mortal, he was afterwards hanged by the common Executioner.

As soon as *Correa* fell, the Conspirators rushed towards *Vasconcelles's* Apartment. A Captain of Foot who was with him, thought in Point of Honour to oppose the Secretary's Enemies, and Sword in Hand barred that Passage; but one of the Conspirators running him through the Arm, and the rest pressing forward, he was glad to make his Escape by leaping out of a Window.

Then *Pinto* with all his Company entered the Chamber and looked for *Vasconcelles*, they overturned the Bed and Tables, broke open the Trunks, and every one was for giving him the first Blow, but he was not to be found, till his Servant Maid, being threatened with immediate Death, unless she would tell where her Master was, and seeing the naked Sword, pointed to a Press that was within the Wall, where they found him under a Heap of Paper.

The Fear of Death was so great upon him, as to prevent his Speech. *Don Rodrigo de Saa*, Lord-Chamberlain, was the Man who killed him by shooting him through the Head with a Pistol, after which he was stabbed by several of the Conspirators, and thrown out of the Window, crying, *Liberty! Liberty! The Tyrant is dead; long live Don John King of Portugal.*

The Noise made by this had brought a vast Number of People to the Palace Court, who seeing *Vasconcelles's* Body thrown out, shouted for
Joy

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 167

Joy, rushed upon the Carcass, every one endeavouring to give him a Stab, as though thereby they would destroy Tyranny itself; *Vasconcelles* was a *Portuguese* by Birth, but by Inclination a *Spaniard*, and an Enemy to his Country. He applied himself close in inventing Ways and Means of extorting Money from the People; he was so hardened that he knew nothing of the Stings of Conscience. He left vast Sums behind him, Part of which the People plundered by Way of Reparation for what he had extorted from them.

Pinto without Loss of Time, marched directly to join the others, appointed to make themselves Masters of the Palace, and to seize the Vice-Queen, but he found the Business done, and Success had every where crowned their Undertaking; those appointed for that Enterprize, made up to her Chamber, threatening to set the Apartment on Fire, in Case the Door was not opened immediately; the Vice-Queen thinking that her Presence would strike an Awe and Respect, admitted them to come in, she was attended by her Maids of Honour and the Archbishop of *Braga*, and addressed herself to the Chief of the Conspirators in Substance as follows: *She owned that her Secretary had justly deserved their Hatred and Indignation, since his Pride and Insolence were insufferable, but since they had sacrificed him to their Resentment, she desired them seriously to consider, that though his illegal Conduct might excuse this Insurrection, yet were they to continue any longer in Arms, Rebellion would be laid to their Charge, and she be put out of Power to make their Peace with the King.*

Don de Menezes answered, *that they had not taken up Arms to murder a Wretch who ought to have died*

by the Hands of the common Hangman; their Design was to restore the Crown to the Duke of Braganza, to whom by Right it belonged, and which the King of Spain had unjustly usurped.—She was going to reply, but *d'Almeida* interrupted her, saying: *Portugal acknowledges no other King but the Duke of Braganza; whereupon the People shouted, Long live Don John, King of Portugal.*

The Vice-Queen then was hastening down Stairs, intending to shew her Person among the People in the City, but *Don Norogna* stopped her, desiring her to retire to her Apartment, where she would be treated with that Respect as though she still had the Command in the Kingdom, and likewise forwarned her not to expose herself to the Insults of a furious People, who were inflamed with Thirst of Revenge for their Liberties. Enraged at this she said: *What can the People do to me? Nothing,* replied *Norogna,* *but fling your Highness out of the Window.*

The Archbishop of *Braga* hearing this, grew furious, snatched a Sword from one of the Soldiers, who stood next him, and flew towards *Norogna*; this rash Prelate had certainly met with Death had not *Don d'Almeida* interposed, who embracing him, begged him to consider what Danger he exposed himself to, telling how already he was so hated that he had found it a hard Task to have his Life spared; that this Action was not in the least becoming his Character. The Archbishop, convinced of the Truth of what his Friend said, dissembled his Anger, however, he declared himself entirely in the Interest of the King of *Spain*. The rest of the *Spanish* Grandees at the Palace were taken Prisoners.

Having done their Business at the Palace, they went into the Hall where the Court of Justice was then

then sitting ; *Don Antonio de Salsaigne*, in an elegant Speech, represented to them the Happiness of *Portugal*, in having restored their own Lawful King, that Tyranny was no more, &c. this Speech was applauded by the whole Court, and they changed the Title of their Decrees from the Name of the *King of Spain*, to that of *Don John, King of Portugal*.

The *Spaniards* were yet Masters of the Citadel, from whence they could safely burn and destroy the Town ; *Pinto* therefore went with some of the chief Conspirators to the Vice-Queen, and desired her to sign a Warrant to the Governour, to have the Castle delivered up to them. She called them Rebels, and with Indignation asked them, *whether they would force her to be an Accomplice?* *D'Almada* provoked at the Queen's Denial, his Eyes sparkling with Rage, swore, *that if she did not immediately sign the Warrant, all the Spaniards that were taken in the Palace, should be put to Death.*

This Menace obliged the poor Princess, though unwilling, to comply ; thinking, the Governour knew his Duty too well, to obey an Order, which he might be assured was signed by Compulsion, but she was mistaken, for he was glad to see the Warrant which he readily obey'd, and gave up the Fort.

Having dispatched their Business so successfully, they sent *Mendoza* to acquaint the Duke that now nothing was wanting but his Presence, to compleat the Happiness of his Subjects. The Archbishop of *Lisbon* was nominated Prime-Minister, and *Don d'Almeida*, *Mendoza*, and *d'Almada* his Assistants.

The first Order the new Minister gave, was to seize upon the *Spanish* Gallions, which then lay in the Harbour of *Lisbon* ; they were taken without Opposition, the Officers and the greatest Part of the Ships Crew had been seized in the Morning on Shore.

That

That Evening Couriers were sent all over the Kingdom to exhort People to give Thanks for the Recovery of their Liberties.

The City of *Lisbon* prepared for the Reception of the new King, and the Archbishop sent a civil Message to the Vice-Queen, to accept of the Palace of *Xabregas*, and to leave that for the Reception of the King, to which, though with a scornful Look, she condescended. *Mello* and *Mendoza* were the first who brought the Prince the News of the Success of their Enterprize; they assured him of the good Wishes and Fidelity of his Subjects, and in addressing themselves gave him the Title of Majesty.

The King then set out immediately for *Lisbon*, with the same Equipage he had prepared for his Journey to *Madrid*. The Roads were lined with People, who came flocking from all Parts, to see their new King, and the Air was filled with their Acclamations, and their Blessings were showered upon him all the Way he went. In the Evening Fire-Works were play'd through the City, and every Citizen had a Bonfire before his Door; the rest of the Cities and Towns followed the Example of the Revolution that had happened in the Duke of *Braganza's* Favour.

The 15th of *December* the Coronation was performed with all the Magnificence imaginable, all the Grandees of the Kingdom being present, who together with the Bishops acknowledged him their lawful King, and took the Oath of Allegiance accordingly.

A few Days after the Coronation the Queen arrived with a sumptuous Equipage, and was met by all the Court, and nothing was spared to make her Entrance appear magnificent. She behaved as Majestic,

jestic, as if she had been born and educated for the Royal Throne.

The News of the Revolution soon reached the Court of *Spain*. D'Olivarez was almost drove to Despair, when he found his Project miscarried. However he seeing there was no Possibility of smothering the Story, or keeping it from the King's Ears, he resolved to be himself the Messenger, and coming up to the King, said: *I wish your Majesty Joy of a noble Dutchy, and a fine Estate lately fallen to you; the Duke of Braganza is run mad; the Mob have proclaimed him King, and he has accepted the Title; so that now all he has is confiscated—*

King Philip, though a weak Prince, comprehended what he meant, and charged him to take Care betimes to put a Stop to a Rebellion, whereof the Consequence else would prove dangerous.

The King of *Portugal*, in order to ingratiate himself, and gain the Hearts of the People, declared in an Assembly of the States, that he would content himself with his own Estate, and that the Revenue of the Crown should be apply'd to defray the extraordinary Expences, and paying the Nation's Debts. He also took off all the Taxes imposed by the oppressing *Spaniards*.

After the King had made the several Promotions, and advanced those of the Conspiracy to considerable Offices and Employments, he made several Alliances with foreign Powers in Case of Necessity. He made a League Offensive and Defensive with the *Dutch*. *France* promised him Protection; and he sent Ambassadors to all the Courts in *Europe*, that his Title might be acknowledged by their Princes.

The News of his Accession to the Throne reaching *Goa* and other Places in the *Indies*, who follow'd the
the

the Example of the *Portuguese* in *Europe*, and revolted from the *Spaniards*.

The Archbishop of *Braga* was still devoted to the Interest of *Spain*; he plainly foresaw that he must never hope for Preferment, except the *Spanish* Government could be introduced again into that Kingdom. He was touched to his Heart with the Confinement of the Vice-Queen, and the more, when Orders were given to the Guards to admit neither the Prelate nor any other Person of Quality into her Presence. This so raised and kindled his Soul with Anger, that he resolved on Revenge the first Opportunity, and thought of no surer Way but going directly to the Fountain-Head, and by the Death of the King restore her the Liberty and Authority she possessed before.

The first he did was to apply to *Olivarez* for Protection, who was ready enough to approve of his Design, and for an Encouragement made him a Promise of raising him to the Dignity of a Vice-Roy of *Portugal*, as a Reward for his Loyalty.

The Prelate then engaged the Grand Inquisitor, who was his intimate Friend; he reminded him of the Oath of Allegiance to the King of *Spain*, that he must not expect to enjoy his Place long under the new King, &c. Thus he spent several Months in encreasing the Number of Conspirators; among which he had enlisted many *Jews*, who had offered the new King a vast Sum of Money, to be freed from the Inquisition, but the King rejected it, the Archbishop took the Advantage, told them, they were in Danger of being banished by the new King, but if they would be instrumental to the King of *Spain's* Restoration, they should enjoy Liberty of Conscience. Thus the wicked Prelate was not ashamed to make Use of the professed Enemies

mies of *Christ*, to drive a Christian Prince from a Throne which rightfully belonged to him.

Several Schemes were proposed, but the following was approved of by the first Minister of *Spain*, and agreed upon ; that the *Jews* should set Fire to the Palace on the fifth of *August*, and at the same Time to several Houses of the City and Suburbs ; that so the People might be every where employ'd in extinguishing the Fire ; that the Conspirators under Pretence of Assisting, should all fly to the Palace, and that in the Horror and Confusion some of them should assassinate the King ; that the Duke *de Camuno* should seize the Queen and her Children ; at the same Time Fire-Works should be play'd upon the *Portuguese* Fleet, to set it on Fire ; that the Grand-Inquisitor with the other Officers should walk up and down the Streets, to keep the People in Awe.

As the Conspirators had but little Reason to expect the People's siding with them, *Olivarez* was to send a Fleet towards the Coasts of *Portugal*, which should be ready to enter *Lisbon*, at the appointed Time, when the Conspiracy should break out ; and some Forces should be on the Frontiers, ready to act against any Place that would not willingly surrender to the King of *Spain*.

In this their Design they found themselves at a Loss how to convey their Letters to the Prime-Minister ; for which End they prevailed with the Treasurer of the Custom-House, who had the King's Leave to send Letters into *Castile*, at any Time. He was by outward Appearance a Christian, but suspected to be a *Jew*. He upon Promises of great Reward undertook, that their Letters should be delivered to *Olivarez*. He enclosed the Packet directed to the Marquis *Daiamonti*, Governor

vernor of the first Town of the Frontiers of *Spain*, who being nearly related to the Queen, and at that Time negotiating Business for the King of *Portugal*, he seeing Letters sealed with the great Seal of the Inquisition, directed to the Prime-Minister of *Spain*, suspected his own Baseness discovered, but was more startled when by the Contents he found the Scheme of a Conspiracy against the Royal Family. He directly sent a Courier with the intercepted Letters to the King of *Portugal*; who was, at reading the Contents, inexpressibly surprised to see so many Grandees of the Kingdom together with the Archbishop, contriving to take away his Life, and give the Crown to a Stranger.

He immediately called a Privy-Council, and resolved upon such Measures, as would entirely frustrate their treacherous Design. The fifth of *October* was the Day appointed, and the Time, eleven at Night. That very Morning about 10 o'Clock all the Soldiers from the neighbouring Villages were marching into *Lisbon*, it having been given out that they were to be reviewed in the Court of the Palace,

The Officers had Notes given them by the King's own Hand, sealed up, with positive Orders not to open them till 12 o'Clock.

A little before Noon the Archbishop and the Marquis *de Villareal* were sent for to the Palace about some Business, and coming in they were both arrested without the least Noise. Those who opened the sealed Notes, found Orders to arrest such and such Men, and convey them to Prison. Matters were managed so prudently, that in less than an Hours Time the 47 Conspirators were all seized without their having the least Suspicion that their Plot was discovered.

The

The Report of the Treachery soon reached the Peoples Ears, who came flocking to the Palace, demanding the Prisoners, that they might tear them to Pieces. But the King promised them, that they should be punished according to Law ; which in some Measure quelled their Rage and Revenge, and then they dispersed. However, to keep the Populace, whilst they were hot, in an Abhorrence to so vile an Action, the whole Plot of the Conspirators was published in Print, with this Remark, that *Spain* being resolved to have nothing to fear from the *Portuguese*, would have sent all the Citizens into *America*, to toil like Slaves, and be buried in those Mines, where so many had already perished, and to people the City of *Lisbon* with *Castilians*.

After this the Traitors were brought to their Trial before a supreme Court of Judicatory, where the Letters sent to *Olivarez*, were put into the Hands of those appointed to prosecute them. *Baeza* who was the first brought to the Bar, contradicted himself in almost every Question asked him, and being put to the Torture, he confessed and discovered the whole Plot. Most of the other Conspirators were put to the Torture, and their Deposition agreed with *Baeza's*. The Archbishop with two of the *Grandeas*, to shun the Torture, confessed their Crime. The two last were condemned to be beheaded, the rest to be drawn, and quartered, but the Sentence of the Archbishop was referred to the King, who in full Council endeavoured to mitigate the Sentence into Banishment, conjecturing some fatal Consequences that might attend the Execution from the Conspirators Relations. But the Marquis *de Ferreira*, in a pathetic Speech, shewed the Necessity of Justice at that Juncture ;
the

176 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

the King yielded, and the next Day the Sentence was executed accordingly. The Archbishop of *Lisbon*, willing to save one of his Friends, solicited the Queen for his Pardon, but was answered: *My Lord, the only Favour I now can grant you, is to forget that you ever asked me this.* The King willing to oblige the Court of *Rome*, saved the Life of the Archbishop, but condemned him to perpetual Imprisonment, where shortly after he dy'd of a Fever.

Thus, in spite of all the Endeavours and Plots, *Olivarez* and the Court of *Spain* contrived, the Duke of *Braganza* was raised to the Throne of his Ancestors. His Reign lasted sixteen Years, and after his Death he was succeeded by *Alphonso*, his eldest Son.



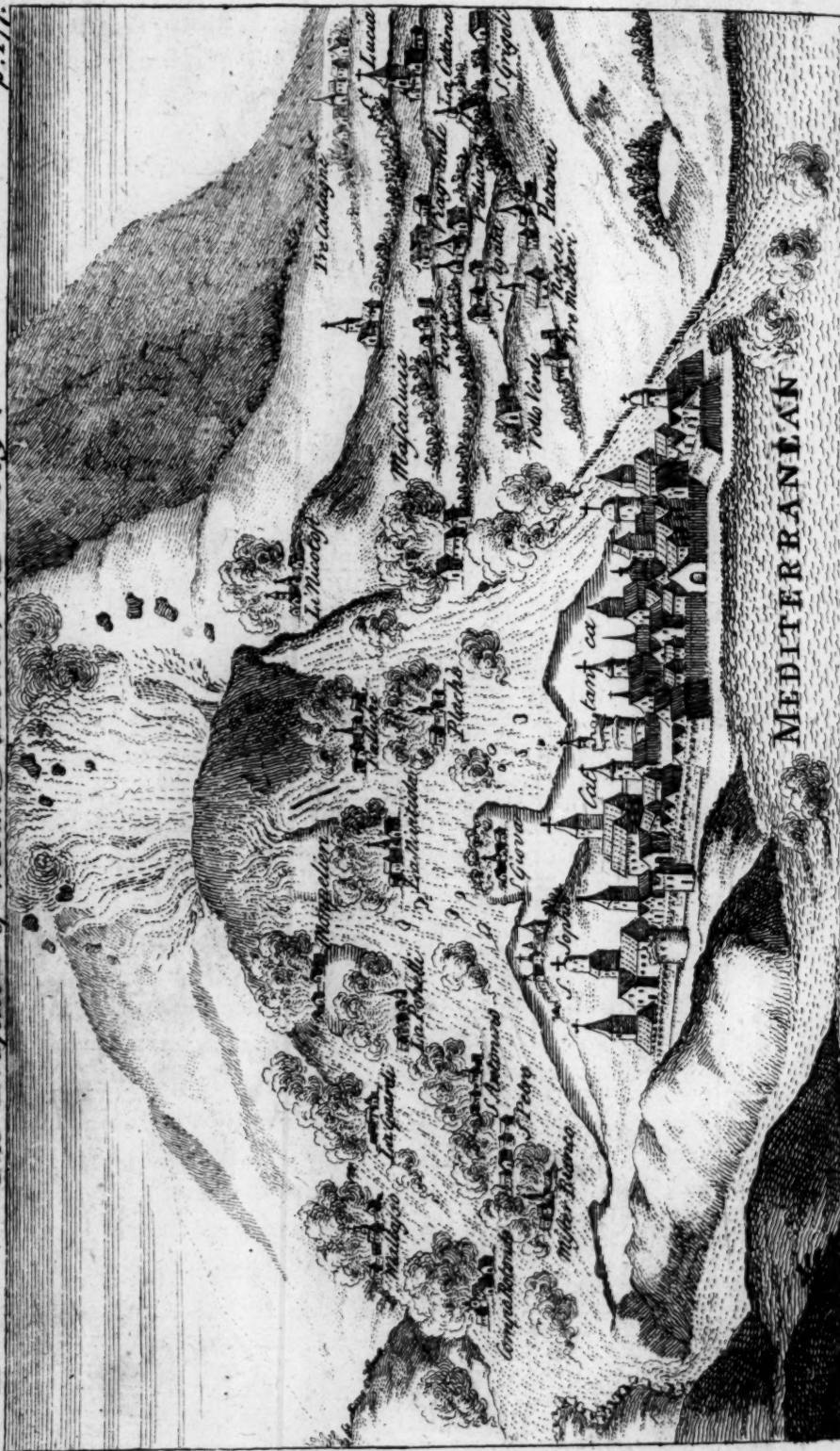
S I R,

IF the Account I gave lately in your *Curious Relations* of Mount *Vesuvius* has not displeased your Readers, I dare say the following of Mount *Ætna* will not prove less satisfactory.

This Mountain is at no great Distance from *Catana*, a Town in *Sicily*, situate upon the eastern Shore of that Island; the Soil and Nature whereof has always been reckoned the fittest of any to produce and nourish subterraneous Fires. *Justin*, the Latin Historian, a very credible Witness in this Case, that lived under the Reign of *Antoninus Pius*, who succeeded *Adrian* in the Year 138, expresses himself thus upon the Matter.* “ The Soil of
“ *Sicily*

* IV. 1.





MEDITERRANEAN

Autumn Tempo

“ *Sicily*, is of a right crumbling Nature, and the
 “ Ground undermined throughout with Caverns
 “ and great Hollows, that lie open to the Winds.
 “ Besides, it is said, that these Cavities contain
 “ great Quantities of Sulphur, Bitumen, and o-
 “ ther combustible Matter, by Reason of which,
 “ the Fire and Wind struggling together in the
 “ Bowels of the Earth, oftentimes, and in several
 “ Places, throw up, sometimes Flames, some-
 “ times Vapours, and at others only Smoak.
 “ Hence it is, that Mount *Etna* still continues to
 “ burn after so many Centuries; and when thro’
 “ the Openings of the Cavities the Wind blows
 “ harder than ordinary, heaps of Sand and Gravel
 “ are flung up into the Air.”

Mount *Etna* is much higher than *Vesuvius*, hav-
 ing, according to the Dimensions of some Mathe-
 maticians, ten or twelve Miles perpendicular
 Height; the lower Part of the Mountain and sur-
 rounding Valleys are exceeding fruitful. This they
 have in common with all those Lands which lie in
 the Neighbourhood of Volcanos; these inward
 Fires when helped by the Moisture of frequen-
 t Rains, or the adjoining Sea, being productive of the
 greatest Plenty. For this Reason, the lower Part
 of the Mountain is planted with Trees of all Sorts,
 but toward the middle Part it is quite covered with
 Cinders and Stones, which are continually flung up
 by the Eruption, and mix with the Snow that falls
 from the Summit of the Mountain. At the top of
 this Summit, is the largest Vent or Opening, a
 vast Hollow! offering to the Eye a frightful Pre-
 cipice, the Circumference whereof is about ten or
 twelve Miles, and the Diameter about three or four.
 This Opening decreases or increases, proportionably
 to the Violence of the Eruption. I have even

V o d. H R

M

been

178 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

been credibly informed that at Times it has emitted neither Fire nor Smoak, but has been quite stopt up, as Mr. *Addison* says, Mount *Vesuvius* was, when he saw it. There are in many Places in the Mountain several other Openings, from which, in the Day-Time, issues Smoak, which in the Night appears as clear and bright as Fire. On all Sides are visible Marks of Streams of sulphurous Matter, like unto melted Metal, and the whole Country thereabouts is full of burnt Stones, called *Charres* by the Inhabitants, which, when the Hill burns fiercely, are thrown several Miles from it.

In the most antient Histories, Mention is made of this Fire, but without fixing the Date of the first Eruption; so we may reasonably conclude it has been burning Time out of Mind; and yet, those Stores of combustible Matter are not exhausted. In the Space of about 3000 Years there have been no less than thirty considerable Eruptions.

The first (that we have any Knowledge of) happened at the Time of the Conquest of the *Golden Fleece* by the *Greeks*, 1200 Years before the Birth of *Christ*; the next, when *Aeneas* came to *Italy*, a little after the Siege of *Troy*. There are three more reckoned from the third *Olympiad* to *Ol.* 83, four very remarkable under the Consuls; one under *Julius Cæsar*, one under *Caligula* in the Year of our Lord 40; and another under *Charlemain* in the Year 80. From the Year 1160 to 1169 it broke out several Times, and *Sicily* was continually agitated by Earthquakes, which caused the Death of many thousand Persons, and the Ruin of several fine Cities.

This Volcano began to rage again in the Year 1284. From 1329 to 1333 it burnt almost continually. It broke out again in 1408, but from 1444

to 1447 it never ceased, but blazed without Intermission, as it did from 1536 to 1537. There was another dreadful Eruption in 1633, which lasted till 1639, and was followed by that of Mount *Vesuvius*, where every thing had been still and quiet for some Time. After a short Respite, it broke out more impetuously than ever in 1660 ; but the next Eruption in 1669, being extremely remarkable in all its Circumstances, may be looked upon as one of the most memorable Events that ever happened, and deserves as much to be recorded as any of those History has handed down to us. For this Reason the curious Reader will not be displeased if I give him an exact Account of it, which I have taken from a very valuable *Italian* Manuscript, the Author of which was a Gentleman of *Naples*, a very ingenious Person and a good Scholar, who was in *Sicily* at the very Time this Accident happened, himself examined most of the Particulars he relates, and had the Rest immediately from those who were Eye-witnesses to the surprising and dreadful Scene he describes.

“ Eighteen Days before there was any Suspicion of an Eruption, there were felt all over *Sicily*, but especially near Mount *Ætna*, violent Earthquakes, accompany’d with Storms and Lightnings, whereby several stately Buildings were levelled with the Ground, and the Town of *Nicolosi*, about half a Mile distant from the Mountain, was not only quite overthrown, but the Ruins of it were sunk a considerable Depth into the Ground. It is worth observing, that several Persons who were at Sea, between *Sicily* and *Calabria*, heard a strange kind of a Noise under the Water, which bubbled up on all Sides, notwithstanding the Sea was calm, and the Sky

180 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

“ very clear. About two Months before, *Vesuvio*,
 “ *Strongbelio*, and other neighbouring Volcanos,
 “ burnt more fiercely than ordinary, casting out
 “ Flames and Smoak with unusual Violence, and
 “ in Mount *Ætna* the Covering formed by an In-
 “ crustration of Cinders and Pumice-Stones, which
 “ lay over the Mouth of the large Opening broke
 “ with a horrid Noise, and fell into the fathomless
 “ Pit.

“ At last, the 11th of *March* 1669 the Fire ap-
 “ peared, not through the wide Mouth, or any of
 “ the former Openings, but it rent the Earth at
 “ two Miles Distance from the main Mountain,
 “ making its Way through three Hillocks, called
 “ *Malpasso*, *Montpeleri*, and *Fosserra*, which lie much
 “ lower than the large Opening, about ten Miles
 “ from the City *Catana*, and are Branches of
 “ Mount *Nocillo*. There cannot be conceived a
 “ more terrible Sight than this was; the Earth
 “ bursting open on a sudden, with Roarings louder
 “ and more hideous than the united Reports of a
 “ hundred Thunder-claps; the whole Horizon
 “ moving to and fro before one’s Eyes! Flames
 “ borne aloft into the Air, in the midst of which
 “ was seen a Fountain of liquified Metals and
 “ Brimstone, spouting up like Water-Works, fif-
 “ teen or twenty Foot high!

“ From the three Hillocks issued forth three
 “ Torrents, which having ran down the Declivity,
 “ soon united, and forming a vast River of Fire,
 “ more terrible than that, celebrated by the Poets,
 “ by the Name of *Pblegeton*. It took its course
 “ towards *Catana*, which, as has been said, was a-
 “ bout ten Miles Distance. In the first twenty-
 “ four Hours this fiery Stream ran three Miles,
 “ but afterwards it went more slowly, insomuch
 “ that

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 181

“ that about the fifth of *April*, that is, twenty-five
 “ Days after its Beginning, it scarce got forward
 “ above 150, 120, or 100 Paces a-day; and it
 “ continued thus for fifteen or twenty Days, ad-
 “ vancing every Day slower and slower. The
 “ Cause whereof might be this: The farther this
 “ mineral fluid Substance proceeded from the
 “ Fountain-Head, the colder and consequently
 “ the less liquid did it grow. Besides, the Decliv-
 “ vity not being so steep; the Stream beginning
 “ to run almost upon a Level, could not flow so
 “ rapidly as before. The Breadth of it in several
 “ Places was near three Miles, in others less, in
 “ Proportion to the Difference of the Ground it
 “ ran upon, and from Time to Time it divided
 “ into several Branches, which afterwards joined
 “ again into one. This fiery Inundation was ten
 “ or twelve Foot above the Surface of the Earth,
 “ and went three or four Foot deep beneath it. It
 “ is needless to add, that wherever it passed, every
 “ Thing within the Reach of it, was destroy’d.
 “ But what to some will appear very surprizing is,
 “ that at a considerable Distance from it, not only
 “ Trees fell down, but Houses too; the Reason
 “ whereof is not very difficult to discover; for the
 “ Earth being extraordinarily heated by this burn-
 “ ing Brimstone wherewith it was impregnated,
 “ this Heat extending itself on all Sides burnt up
 “ the Roots of the Trees; whereby wanting
 “ their proper Hold, they must necessarily come
 “ to the Ground. And in the same Manner, the
 “ Foundation of Houses as well as the Earth that
 “ surrounded them, being calcined and reduced to
 “ Powder, the Houses themselves must needs give
 “ way and sink under their own Weight. Thus
 “ did this Torrent roll on as far as *Catana*, where

“ it filled up the *Fosse*, or dry Ditch, without pe-
 “ netrating into the Town, or doing much Damage
 “ in the Neighbourhood of it; for, by a peculiar
 “ Happiness in so bad an Accident, at length it
 “ took its Course towards the Sea (as if wearied
 “ with the Ravage it had done) in which it moved
 “ in a visible Stream for above a Mile, making
 “ the Water near it hiss and bubble in a surprising
 “ Manner.

“ Several had the Curiosity to examine into the
 “ Nature and Substance of this liquid burning Mat-
 “ ter. It was found to be very heavy, and, when
 “ grown cold, very hard; in some Places spongy,
 “ in others solid; and both in Colour and Figure
 “ very much resembling the Drofs of Iron. The
 “ Salts seemed to be of the Nature of Vitriol, Salt-
 “ petre, and Salt-Armoniac, with a considerable
 “ Mixture of Sulphur. It has been tried upon
 “ Dogs and other Animals, in order to see if it
 “ participated of the Nature of Arsenic, but it
 “ was not perceived that these Creatures were in
 “ any Pain, or had got any Hurt by eating it.
 “ Whilst this Matter was flowing, one might see
 “ something like Ashes swimming on its Surface,
 “ which, in length of Time, being cooled and con-
 “ gealed by the Air, formed a very hard and thick
 “ Crust, under which the liquid Matter still conti-
 “ nued to run. This Crust was often broke by
 “ the Force of the Stream, as it was accidentally
 “ increased by the Addition of new Matter, the
 “ Pieces whereof sunk down out of Sight into
 “ the Stream. On the Surface swam a great Quan-
 “ tity of large burnt Stones, which the People of
 “ the Country call *Sciarra*; insomuch that when
 “ the Stream, in its Progress to the Sea, filled the
 “ Ditches and rose almost to the Top of the Wall
 “ of

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 183

“ of *Catana*, the Inhabitants, at the Sight of these
“ vast Stones moving towards them, and appearing
“ several Feet above the Stream that bore them,
“ were seized with the utmost Consternation, ex-
“ pecting immediate and unavoidable Destruction.
“ But when they saw them stop at the Wall, over-
“ look it, and as it were threatened those that were
“ within it, without doing them any farther Da-
“ mage, their Fears by Degrees abated and gave
“ Way to an agreeable Surprise. The Priests and
“ Monks thought this a proper Occasion, to work
“ upon the Superstition and Credulity of the Mul-
“ titude, persuading them, that their Deliverance
“ was the Effect of a Miracle obtained by the In-
“ tercession of the Virgin *Mary*, Patroness of the
“ City. But the true Reason was this; the Stream
“ as has been said, was not quite so high as the
“ Walls, but the Stones being lighter, swam above
“ the Surface, and exceeded, by several Feet, the
“ Walls of the City, but did not go over it; they
“ being themselves supported and kept a-float, by
“ the liquid Matter in which they swam, which
“ had not Strength enough to beat down the City
“ Wall that was very thick, as it had done those
“ of Farms and Country-Houses. Thus, what
“ may very often be accounted for by natural Cau-
“ ses, is, through the Ignorance of the People,
“ and Craft of the Fryars and other such Cheats,
“ ascribed for private Ends, to the Virgin or some
“ other favourite Saint. The whole Country re-
“ mained filled with these Stones, and so many of
“ them were carried into the Sea as to encroach
“ upon it, and form a Kind of Mole in several
“ Parts of the Coast.

“ In those Places where the liquid Matter had
“ had Time to cool and the Crust to harden, one

184 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

“ might cross with all Manner of Safety over
 “ these Stones, which made a Sort of Bridge.
 “ Nevertheless, although they appeared cold on
 “ the Outside; within they were burning hot,
 “ and continued so, unless they were loosened from
 “ the Heap and set a cooling. Whilst the Stream
 “ was flowing, they were not unlike the Shoals
 “ of Ice, carried down a great River after a hard
 “ Frost.

“ They differed in Weight, Size, and hardness,
 “ and according as they were more or less burnt.
 “ Some of my Acquaintance had told me they had
 “ put a Stick into the Stream which was burnt to
 “ a Coal, but not reduced to Ashes; the Cause
 “ whereof I take to be the Want of Flame. O-
 “ thers have tried the same Experiment upon an
 “ Iron Rod; others upon a Sword, which did not
 “ melt, but was broken to Pieces up to the Hilt,
 “ which I look upon as an Effect of saline and
 “ sulphurous Particles, strongly penetrating the
 “ Pores of the Steel, and calcining it in an In-
 “ stant, as *Aqua Fortis* does by Degrees; and I
 “ do not doubt, had they repeated the Experiment
 “ in another Part of the Stream, where the Heat
 “ was more intense, both Steel and Iron would
 “ have actually been dissolved. Moreover, I have
 “ read a little Treatise upon this Subject, wherein
 “ it is asserted, that a Bar of Iron, flung into the
 “ Stream, was seen to melt away like Wax.

“ The Eruption lasted with the greatest Vio-
 “ lence, from the 11th of *March* to the End of
 “ *May*, about which Time it began to decrease by
 “ Degrees, and towards the End of *June* it ceased
 “ entirely. Whilst it lasted, from the Opening,
 “ whence ran the Stream, incessantly issued a great
 “ Flame, that ascended up to the Skies amidst thick
 “ Clouds

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 185

“ Clouds * of Smoak, which obscured the Light of
“ the Sun. Numbers of burning Stones and Ashes
“ were flung out at the same Time ; and it is true,
“ though hardly credible, that some of the Ashes
“ were carried several Leagues ; not only within
“ the Island, but over the Streights into *Calabria*,
“ and to several Parts of the Sea, where Abundance
“ of Ships were covered with this odd Sort of a
“ Rain. It is easier to imagine than express the
“ Horror, Consternation, Deaths, Ruins, and De-
“ struction, occasioned by this dreadful Eruption,
“ this terrifying Hurricane of Fire. Eleven towns
“ or large Villages were overthrown in such a
“ Manner, that the Remains of them are scarce
“ visible ; and thirty-five more lie in Ruins. *Sy-*
“ *racusa* was almost totally destroy’d, and the
“ Earthquake made the Sea to recoil with so much
“ Impetuosity, that vast Numbers of Fish were
“ left upon the Beach, gasping for Water ; but
“ the Sea returning with additional Strength, over-
“ flowed the Walls of the City and almost covered
“ the Citadel.

“ *Catana’s* Escape from Ruin in this Eruption
“ was but a short Respite : For in 1693 *Sicily* was
“ again afflicted with a terrible Earthquake. The
“ beautiful Plantations and Crops of Corn in the
“ Valley of *Nota* were utterly spoiled ; several Ci-
“ ties were swallowed up, instead of which appear’d
“ vast Lakes ; *Syracusa* and *Messina* were very
“ much damaged : In a Word, above fifty Cities,
“ Towns, or Villages were destroy’d ; and one
“ hundred and fifty thousand Persons lost their
“ Lives.

“ When first this Earthquake was felt, it did no
“ great Harm ; but 2 Days after, at the same Hour
“ it

* In the Original, *Whirl-Wind*.

186 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

“ it returned with so much Fury and Violence, as
 “ to cause in less than a quarter of an Hour those
 “ terrible Effects above-mentioned. At *Catana*,
 “ out of two and twenty thousand Inhabitants, not
 “ above two thousand escaped, and those maimed
 “ or wounded. The Sea ran back above a Mile,
 “ carrying away eight Feluccas, that were in the
 “ Port. The City was almost entirely swallowed
 “ up, and in its Room remained a Lake four miles
 “ round, full of sulphurous Water, whence arises a
 “ very great Stench. At *Augusta*, the Calamity
 “ was heightened by an unhappy Accident. An
 “ Exhalation of Sulphur issuing from the Earth,
 “ that had large Cracks in above a thousand
 “ Places; set Fire to the Magazines in the Castle,
 “ consumed all the Stores and Ammunitions in it,
 “ blew up vast Quantities of Balls, Bullets, Bombs,
 “ and Granadoes, mix’d with the Stones, out of the
 “ Bulwarks, that were torn up by this violent Ex-
 “ plosion, and being thrown a considerable Di-
 “ stance into the Sea; very much damaged the
 “ Gallies of *Malta* that were riding in the Har-
 “ bour; and as the Sea recoiled back, all Hands
 “ were set to work, lest they should run a Ground,
 “ as did a small Vessel for Want of timely Assis-
 “ tance. In short, although this Earthquake did
 “ most Harm in *Sicily*, it was nevertheless felt, at
 “ the same Time, at *Malta*, and even as far as *A-*
 “ *frica* on one Side; and on the other, all over *Ca-*
 “ *labria*, and up the *Adriatic* Sea, or Gulf of *Ve-*
 “ *nice*. The Volcano of *Ætna* roared so loud as to
 “ be heard at *Messina*. At *Malta*, the Air appear’d
 “ all in Fire, and every where was diffused a strong
 “ Smell of Brimstone.

“ I shall conclude with observing; that in the
 “ Year which followed this Event, Earthquakes
 “ were

“ were felt all along the two Coasts of the *Adriatic*, whereby was destroyed the City of *Ragusa* the Seat of a small Commonwealth. And in the March of *Ancona*, an intire Hill*, with Woods, Farms, and Cottages upon it, was by the Earthquake torn from the Ground it stood upon, and carried two Miles into the Sea, (to compare small Things with great) as a Mine blows up a Bastion.”



The Revolution of Pegu in the East-Indies.

IT is first to be observed before I enter upon this Revolution, that the King of *Brama* was originally a Vassal to the King of *Pegu*; that he held a certain District of Land as a Fief of that Kingdom; and also, that the King of *Brama* was the first Aggressor; that he took up Arms against his Sovereign, excited *Peguan* Subjects to a general Revolt, and by that Means became possessed of the whole Empire.

It was not long after the *Peguan* Conquest, when the King of *Brama* received Advice of the Death of the King of *Prom*, who likewise was tributary to the King of *Pegu*; this Prince had nominated his Son to succeed him, and given him in Marriage to one of King *Ava*'s Daughters, who was his Consort's Sister.

The Queen-Mother who was Regent of the Kingdom of *Prom*, and the King her Son, having entered into an Alliance with the Kings of *Ava* and

* It is in the Territory of *Fermo*, and called *Dellegrotte*.

and *Siam*, the King of *Brama* marched directly, with a formidable Army against the City of *Prom*, which induced the Queen-Regent to apply for Assistance to the King of *Ava* her Father, and whilst this Prince was preparing to send an Army of 60000 choice Men, under the Command of his Sons, to reinforce the Garrison of *Prom*, and enable the Queen his Daughter, to oppose so powerful an Enemy, the King of *Brama* had hastened the March of his Army consisting of 900000 fighting Men, lay'd Siege to the City, and blocked up the Harbour thereof with 12000 Vessels.

Thus the City of *Prom* was besieged before the Succours from *Ava* could arrive; and after five Days Siege the Queen-Regent sent a Present of great Value to the King of *Brama* by a *Talagrepo*, or Priest, who was above one hundred Years old; he was impowered by that Princess to make a Treaty of Peace, and deliver to him a very submissive Letter, wherein she humbly intreats him not to draw his Sword against a weak Woman, but to shew his Magnanimity in protecting the Distressed; she besought him in the most moving Manner not to deprive her of that small Portion which was her own; that she had sent the venerable *Talagrepo* to deliver unto him a Letter written with her own Hand; that she had given him full Power to enter into a Treaty with him in the Name of her minor Son, and to adjust all such Articles as should be thought right and equitable.

The King of *Brama* having read the Letter, accepted the Presents and agreed to a Truce, till every Thing should be concluded: But in the mean Time laid waste all the adjacent Places, plunder'd the Inhabitants, and committed violent Outrages. The *Talagrepo* highly sensible of this Peace of Treas-

Treachery, begged Leave to return again to the City, which he obtained, and after a Stay of five Days in the Tyrant's Camp, he was charged with this Message to the Queen: *That she should resign and make over to him all the Right and Title to the Crown of Prom and its Inhabitants, for which she should be allowed an Equivalent to her Satisfaction.*

The Queen far from relishing so unexpected a Proposal or rather Demand, resolved, in Hopes of Success from *Ava*, to repel Force with Force. The King of *Brama*, tired with Expectations of her Answer, ordered an incredible Number of Ladders to be got ready in order to storm the City: Notice was given to the Soldiers to be prepared for the Attack, and when every Thing was in a Readiness, the Walls of the City were stormed, and the Noise which attended it was so hideous as never was heard before. The Fight was bloody and desperate, and continued above five Hours. The Tyrant finding his Troops fatigu'd, ordered them to be reinforced with 12000 choice Men, who renewed the Attack, and continued it, being resolved to lay that Night within the Walls of the City; and in Case he should be obliged to retreat, he would cut off the Heads of such Commanders as were not wounded, but notwithstanding this, the brave Defense of the Besieged obliged him to lay that Night in his own Camp.

The next Morning he ordered his Officers to make a Review, and it appeared, that in the Engagement 24000 Men had been killed, and 30000 wounded: Great Numbers of the Latter dy'd for want of due Care; the Stench of the Dead Bodies occasioned an Infection in the Camp, and above 8000 Men dy'd in a few Days.

The

The King of *Bramā* finding this Attempt had cost him dear, was afterwards more sparing of the Lives of his Soldiers; he ordered a Battery of 80 Pieces of Cannon to be raised, twelve Feet higher than the Walls of the City, with which he destroy'd the greatest Part of it, and killed 14000 of its unhappy Inhabitants.

This terrible Shock did not a little discourage the Queen, who, having now no more than 6000 Men fit to bear Arms, assembled her Council, in which it was resolved, that the Soldiers that were left for the Defence of the City, should anoint themselves with the Oil which was in the Lamp of the God of Battles, called *Quay Nivandel*, to invoke his Protection, and attack the Battery with a firm Resolution either to conquer it or die.

Manica Votan the Queen's Uncle took upon him to command the Attack; and accordingly he put himself at the Head of those 6000 Men, and sallying through two Gates, attacked the Battery in the dead of the Night; they fought with such Valour, and Success, that they put the Enemy to flight, possessed themselves of the Battery, wounded the Tyrant, and killed 15000 of his Men, with *Xeimbran* their Captain. A considerable Share of Booty fell to the Conquerors, among the rest they carry'd off 40 Elephants, and took 800 Prisoners: After this they once more returned triumphant into the City, with the Loss of only 700 Men.

The King of *Brama* highly exasperated at this unexpected and sudden Loss, ordered 2000 of the *Peguans*, who were on the Watch, to be massacred in his Presence.

During an Interval of ten Days, the Besiegers made no Attempt. One of the City-Captains dreading to fall into the Hands of so bloody a Tyrant

rant, entered into a perfidious Treaty of Conspiracy with the Enemy, and with a View of greater Preferment, agreed to deliver up the City.

This vile Treachery was accomplished three Hours after Midnight, the Gates were opened, and the Tyrant's Soldiers entered the City Sword in Hand, plundered it, and massacred the Inhabitants: They imprisoned the Queen-Mother together with the King and his Consort, robbed the Treasury and the Temples, razed to the Ground Palaces, and committed unheard of Cruelties.

The City of *Prom* being thus ransack'd and destroy'd, the Tyrant entered in Triumph; caused himself to be crowned King of *Prom*, and obliged the Infant-King, whom he had deprived of his Crown, to lie prostrate at his Feet during the Ceremony.

After he had placed the Crown on his detestable Head, he mounted a Scaffold, from which he gave Orders, that all the Infants, who had been slain by his Soldiers, should be cut in Pieces, and their Flesh, mixed with Rice and Herbs, to be given for Food to his Elephants, which inhuman Injunction was instantly obey'd. That same Day he caused the Queen-Mother, a Princess of exceeding Beauty, whom the Tyrant himself had formerly demanded of her Father the King of *Ava* in Marriage, tho' without Success, to be stripped naked, and whipp'd through the City, till she expired under the Hand of the Executioner; not content with this, he ordered a Stone to be tied about her Neck, and her dead Body to be flung into the River.

The Day following he caused the Infant King, and 300 of the Nobility to be tied to Planks, and to be thrown into the River to be exposed to the Mercy of the Waves. Though the Traitor who
betray'd

betray'd his lawful King and Queen, and the City to the Tyrant, was according to Agreement made *Xemin*, or Governor of *Anfeda*, in the Kingdom of *Pegu*, yet in a few Days after, he was beheaded, We shall now give the Reader a short Detail of what ensued, but particularly

The sudden Rise and as sudden Fall of Xemindo.

The King of *Brama* having subdued the Kingdom of *Prom*, intended to lay Siege to the Royal Palace of the King of *Ava*, but being sensible that it was in a good Posture of Defence, and that the King of *Ava* had engaged the Emperor of *Siam* to recover, if possible, the Kingdom of *Prom*, it put him upon a Project of sending a solemn Embassy to a powerful *Indian* Monarch, called the *Great Calemiban*, in which *Pinto*, the Author of this Relation made one of the Number; he succeeded 'tis true, and concluding with that Prince an offensive and defensive Alliance against all their Enemies, yet it did not answer the End proposed, for during this Embassy a Civil War was kindled within the Kingdom of *Siam*, the King of *Brama* put himself at the Head of his numerous Army, and marched towards it, in Hopes to fish in troubled Waters; and having entered that Empire, he laid Siege to the Capital City: He stormed it no less than eight Times, but had the Misfortune to be as often repulsed, and though he was dangerously wounded, would never have desisted from his Attempt, had not an Express brought him the unexpected News, that one *Xemindo*, who by his Eloquence and engaging Behaviour had attracted the Hearts of a great Number of People, to his Interest, was elected King of *Pegu* in his Room,
and

and was become Master of the Capital City of that Kingdom.

The News oblig'd the King of *Brama* to raise the Siege before the City *Odia*, and return to his Kingdom; and tho' he was much inferior in Number to his Enemy's Army, he recover'd the City of *Pegu*.

No sooner had the Tyrant secured himself on that Side, but a second mortifying Account was brought him, namely, that the City of *Martaban* had revolted against him; whereupon he repaired thither directly, in Hopes to extinguish that Flame before it had got to a greater Head. Being yet employ'd in this Affair, Advice was brought him that the *Xemin* or Governour of *Satan* was engag'd in a private Conspiracy with *Xemindo*, who escap'd in the last Battle, and assisted him with Subsidies, for which Service he had receiv'd the City of *Satan* as a Fief from *Xemindo*: Upon this, the King of *Brama* caus'd him to be summon'd, in order to give an Account of his Conduct, but he pretending to be sick, consult'd with his Friends and Confidants how to dispatch the Tyrant; to accomplish which, they gather'd a Body of 600 Men. and having receiv'd Intelligence, that he was taking his Diversions about 20 Miles Distance from *Satan*, 'till his Army was assembled, they surprized him unawares, and being destitute of a sufficient Guard, assassinated him in a Pagod.

Hereupon the *Xemin* of *Satan* became formidable and routed the *Braman* Soldiers wherever he met them. *Chanmygram*, the murdered King's Brother in Law, kept this Misfortune from the Knowledge of the Army, which consisted more of *Peguan* than *Braman* Soldiers, and as the former hated the latter, he apprehended, that he and the *Bramans* were in

Danger, wherefore he took 30000 *Bramese*, march'd with them to *Pegu*; secured the Royal Treasure; assembled the *Bramans* that were fit to bear Arms, and return'd with them to *Tangu*, the Place of his Nativity, from which he had been absent fourteen Years, attending his Brother in the Army.

As soon as the Death of the King of *Brama* and *Pegu* became public, *Chanmygram* was at a good Distance from the City of *Satan*, and the *Xemin* thereof caused himself, soon after, to be proclaim'd King of *Pegu*; but he acting in a tyrannical and arbitrary Manner, his Friends deserting him, came over to *Xemindo*, and the Number of his Adherents increasing daily, he soon made himself Master of several Cities.

Not long after, *Xemindo*, at the Request of most of the Lords, advanc'd with an Army of 200000. Men and 500 Elephants before *Pegu*, and block'd up that Capital; but as he met with a vigorous Resistance, from within, he made a Truce of twenty Days, and agreed with the Usurper, that if he paid him Five Millions of Ducats, in Gold, he would then quit all Pretensions to the Kingdom of *Pegu*.

The Truce was concluded, and every Particular on both Sides settled; *Xemindo's* People diverted the Besieged with playing every Morning, for two Hours together upon harmonious Instruments of Musick; which brought great Numbers upon the Walls of the City, to hear them; This Entertainment being continued for several Days, a Priest appeared amongst the Crowd, who did all he could, to insinuate to them the Happiness they would enjoy under *Xemindo's* Reign: this had the Effect of above 60000 Men deserting the City, and going over into *Xemindo's* Camp.

The

The *Xemin* of *Satan*, now King of *Pegu*, seeing this, broke the Truce, sallied with 80000 Men through five Gates, and fought *Xemindo's* Army with great Courage and Resolution, tho' unlucky to himself, being kill'd by a Musket Ball; whereupon the City surrendred to *Xemindo*, who was that very Day crown'd King of *Pegu*.

The People of the Kingdom of *Pegu* in general now thought themselves happy in a King; *Xemindo* reigned gloriously tho' not long, he administred Justice with Impartiality, and was universally belov'd throughout the whole Kingdom. He had scarce reign'd three Years and a half, when *Chanmygram* assembled an Army of 300000 Men, and therewith march'd directly to the Kingdom of *Pegu*: *Xemindo* not backward on his Side, gather'd one of 900000 Men, with which he went to meet him, but as his Forces were but a Crowd of feeble raw and undisciplin'd People, he was soon overcome by his Adversary; his Army routed, and he himself being wounded, narrowly made his Escape.

Chanmygram then march'd with his Forces and encamp'd about four Miles distant from the City of *Pegu*; his Army, which expected to enter it Sword in Hand, and share in the Plunder, did not at all relish this Encampment, especially the Foreigners, *Chanmygram* to satisfy them, order'd 50000 Ducats as an Equivalent, to be distributed amongst them, together with sufficient Provision for twenty Days; after the Expiration of which, the foreign Troops were sent back to their respective Habitations; and *Chanmygram* caused a Proclamation to be made, that he would enter the City of *Pegu* in a most pompous and triumphant Manner, celebrate his Inauguration, and receive the Homage of the People.

The next Morning *Chanmygram* with his Retinue

196 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

remov'd from their Camp and approach'd the City in good Order. About ten o' Clock he made his Grand Entry accordingly, and was receiv'd at the Gate by 6000 Priests of the twelve Sects establish'd in that Kingdom; these in a humble and submissive Manner complimented him on the glorious Success of his Arms, and the total Overthrow of his Enemies; they wish'd him a long and happy Reign, and on their Knees with lifted Hands, implor'd Pardon in Behalf of themselves and all the Inhabitants of the City, as likewise of the whole Kingdom, for all the Offences they had committed against his Person.

Chanmygram mov'd by their submissive and humble Behaviour readily granted their Request, assuring them his Pardon, and swearing by the God of Battle, to observe his Promise; Whereupon all the People prostrated on the Ground, wish'd him thro' a long Series of Years the good Fortune to subdue his Enemies, and to enjoy a prosperous and glorious Reign: They then manifested their Joy with loud Acclamations of Long live *Chanmygram* our Sovereign: The *Græpos Capizundo* or High Priest, put upon his Head a Crown of Gold, enrich'd with Jewels; it was shaped like an Episcopal Mitre, with which he made his Public Entry through the City, followed by the Elephants and the Spoils he had taken from his Enemies. The Effigy of the vanquish'd *Xemindo*, bound in Chains, was carried in Triumph before him. The King himself was seated on a large Elephant, the Furniture whereof was exceeding rich and glitter'd with Gold and Jewels. He was surrounded by 46 Lords on Horseback, and followed by his Life-Guard, which consisted of 6000 Horse and 300 Elephants, having strong Towers on their Backs.

The

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 197

The King remained 27 Days in the City of *Pegu* and sent in the mean time several Messengers and Letters to the several Towns and Fortresses, which still were subject to *Xemindo*, acquainting them with the Revolution that had happen'd; he invites the Inhabitants to submit to him as their lawfull Sovereign; he calls them the Children of his Soul, and promises them a free Pardon for whatever they might have been guilty of against his Person and Government.

Having succeeded herein and establish'd himself upon the Throne, he now employ'd a great Number of Spies to find out and apprehend the unfortunate *Xemindo*, who had made his Escape in the late decisive Battle, which prov'd so fatal to him and his whole Army; he was soon found, and a Reward of 30000 Ducats was paid to him that had taken and secur'd his Person.

Xemindo, bound and loaden with heavy Chains, was led along in Triumph, and brought into *Chanmygram's* Presence, who, as soon as he saw him, express'd himself in a most disdainfull Manner to this Purpose: Welcome *Xemindo*, said he, King of *Pegu*: thou may'st freely kiss the Ground before thee, with a sure Confidence, that I already have set my Feet upon it, to convince thee, how affectionately I am inclin'd towards thee: *Xemindo* not answering him one Word, *Chanmygram* proceeded: What, says he, art thou surpris'd to see thyself thus honoured, or am I to be put to Silence by thy Insolence, in not returning an Answer?

Xemindo whose Heart was oppress'd with Grief, at last spoke to this Effect: If, says he, the Clouds of Heaven, the Sun, Moon and Stars could bear witness of the Anguish of my Soul, or if they were capable of proclaiming the Source of the bitter Afflictions

fictions of my Heart, they certainly would declare before thee, and those that are present, the Cause of my unhappy Fate.

Thou, that art my Antagonist, that accusest me, art not a competent Judge, of what I might say in my Behalf, because thou art partial, and this was the Reason of my Silence. He then ready to faint demanded a Cup of Water, to revive his exhausted Spirits; but *Chanmygram*, in order to aggravate his Sorrow, gave Orders, it might be brought to him by *Xemindo's* only Daughter, who a little before her Father's Overthrow, was promis'd in Marriage to the King of *Ava*, but now a Captive to the Conqueror.

The unhappy Princess had no sooner received the Tyrant's Command, but readily and without Delay hastened to her agonizing Father, the Sight of him in so wretched a State, fill'd her Soul with inexpressible Grief: She cast herself at his Feet, and with a trembling Voice express'd herself as well as she was able, to this Effect:

O my Father! said she, my Lord! I beseech you by the sincere and dutiful Love I allways bore to you, and by the tender Affection you allways had for me, to grant, that I may accompany you in this your dolefull State; A Flood of Tears gush'd from both her and her Father's Eyes, and embracing each other with the utmost Tenderness and Affection, they both were by Excess of Grief depriv'd of Speech, and the sudden Silence, together with the mournfull Scene, struck the Company there present, with Pity and Compassion. The Tyrant observing the sorrowful Deportment of many among them, address'd himself thus: You, that shew so much Love and Concern for *Xemindo*, go and prepare for him a suitable Reception in the
other

other World, he soon shall follow you; no sooner had he pronounc'd this Sentence, but several were singled out among the Multitude and put to Death. The Blood of these innocent Victims did not quench but increase the Flame of the Tyrant's Rage; and whilst the inconsolate and distressed Daughter was hanging about her Father's Neck, *Chanmygram* caused her to be strangled. This he did with an Intent to augment *Xemindo's* Grief and Anguish. This tragical Scene being over, the Tyrant commanded *Xemindo* to be conducted to Prison, till the next Morning.

No sooner had the Sun sent forth its Morning Rays upon the Horizon, but the Day was ushered in by Sounds of Trumpets, with a Proclamation, by which all the Inhabitants were commanded to repair to the public Streets, to behold the solemn Procession of *Xemindo*, their dethroned King, to Place of Execution.

It was about the Hour of Ten when the unhappy *Xemindo* was conducted out of Prison, attended in the following Manner:

1. Forty Horsemen, with Lances, marched in the Van.
2. Forty Horsemen more, with drawn Sabres in their Hands. These and the former cleared the Way for the Procession.
3. 1500 Troopers bearing Fire Arms and lighted Matches in their Hands. These were called the *Forerunners of the King of Brama's Wrath*.
4. 160 Elephants with Towers on their Backs, five and five in a Rank.
5. Fifty Horsemen carrying black Standards, sprinkled with the Colour of Blood.
6. 1500 Horsemen cloathed in Scarlet.

7. A Company of *Bramanese* which consisted of 500 Men.
8. 500 of Foot Guards, armed with Bucklers and drawn Swords.
9. The unfortunate *Xemindo* seated on a meagre sorry Mare, the Executioner sat behind him, resting his vile and execrable Hands upon the Shoulders of the royal Prisoner.

This unhappy Prince was dressed in a Beggar's Habit, so ragged that it scarcely covered his Nakedness. His Head was adorned with a Crown of Straw interwove with Mussel Shells instead of Jewels: About his Neck he wore an Iron Collar instead of a golden one; which was set with Bits of Glass instead of Diamonds. But notwithstanding all this public Ignominy and Contempt; notwithstanding all his inexpressible Grief and Sorrow for his beloved Daughter who but yesterday was so basely and inhumanly murdered in his Arms; notwithstanding (I say) all this, his Eyes still shot forth resplendent Rays of Majesty, and discovered an agreeable Mildness mixed with Sovereignty.

10. 1000 Horse and as many Elephants brought up the Rear.

The Procession having in this Order passed thro' the twelve principal Streets of the City, which were lined all along with an infinite Number of Spectators, at last came to that Street through which *Xemindo* had marched but two and twenty Days before against the *Bramese*, with that State and Magnificence as made *Pinto* (who was an Eye-witness of it) think his Pen incapable of describing it.

Thus was the unfortunate King led to the Place of Execution, where on his Arrival but little Life was left within him, and he seemed regardless of every

every thing about him. At last he mounted a spacious Scaffold, which was erected on Purpose for the melancholy Scene. *Chirca* the supreme Judge then read to him his Sentence with an audible Voice, which was to this Effect; *viz.* ‘ That the
 ‘ living God, the great Lord over the Crowns of
 ‘ the Kings of *Ava* had declared, that the treache-
 ‘ rous *Xemindo* should be executed, for being a
 ‘ Disturber and Fomenter of Sedition amongst the
 ‘ People of the Earth, and a mortal Enemy to the
 ‘ Kingdom of *Brama.*’ Having pronounced the Sentence, he gave a Signal with his Hand, and the Executioner severed *Xemindo*’s Head from his Body with one Stroke, and then shew’d it to the Populace. After this he divided his Body into eight Parts: The Entrails were put together by themselves covered with a yellow Cloath, that being the Mourning Colour of the *Peguans*: Thus laid the mangled Carcass of that unfortunate King till Sun-set. The next Morning it was exposed to publick View till Three o’Clock in the Afternoon, when an incredible Number had resorted thither out of the City, not only in Obedience to *Channygram*’s Command, but principally to obtain the Absolution of their Priests.

The Place being thus crowded with a vast Multitude of People, Silence was commanded; which being observed, there appeared upon the Stage or Scaffold twelve Men in black Apparel sprinkled with the Colour of Blood; their Faces were veiled, and they bore silver Maces upon their Shoulders. These came forth from a small Cottage about five or six Paces from the Scaffold: They were followed by twelve *Talegrpes* or Priests with their High-Priest at the Head of them; a Man who appear’d to be above a hundred Years old. He like the rest
 was

was cloathed in a yellow Vestment, attended by twelve Children in rich Habits: These approached the mangled Carcass of *Xemindo*; and the High Priest, having addressed himself to it, spoke in the Name of the *Peguan King, Chanmygram*, to this Purpose:

‘ O thou venerable Carcass! more sacred than
 ‘ all the Kings of *Ava*: Receive my Speech with
 ‘ affectionate Ears, and grant that the Offence
 ‘ committed against thee in this World, may be
 ‘ buried in Oblivion. Thy Brother *Chanmygram*
 ‘ Prince of *Savadi* and *Tangu* beseeches thee thro’
 ‘ me his Servant, to pardon his offending thee, be-
 ‘ fore he departs this transitory Life: He humbly
 ‘ craves thou wouldst be pleased to accept and take
 ‘ into thy Possession and Protection all his King-
 ‘ doms: He freely assigns them over to thee, not
 ‘ reserving the least Part of any of them to him-
 ‘ self: He testifies and confirms his Abdication,
 ‘ and surrenders them freely to thee by me his
 ‘ Slave. We pray thee, let not the Complaints
 ‘ which perhaps thou wilt make in Heaven, reach
 ‘ the Ears of the Great God. Thy Servant repents
 ‘ of the Injuries committed against thee; and his
 ‘ Heart will be filled with Sorrow all the Days of
 ‘ its Life. He humbly beseeches thee, only to
 ‘ vouchsafe him to be thy Deputy and Vicegerent
 ‘ over this thy Kingdom of *Pegu*, and to let him
 ‘ receive it from thee as a Fief: And in sure Con-
 ‘ fidence of granting him his Request, he here pays
 ‘ Homage unto thee, vowing to pay a strict Obe-
 ‘ issance in whatever thou shalt be pleased hereaf-
 ‘ ter to command him. Grant him, for his Sup-
 ‘ port, the Revenues of the Crown as an Alms,
 ‘ and enable him to govern thy Kingdom in Peace
 ‘ and Prosperity; he being fully convinced that
 ‘ without

‘ without thy Grant the *Menigropo’s* will neither
‘ consent to his Possessions, nor pardon his Sins in
‘ the last Moments of his Life.’

This Address being ended, another of the Priests, representing the Soul of *Xemindo*, replied to this Purpose:

‘ I have heard thy Supplication, and upon thy
‘ sincere Repentance, in the Presence of this Assembly, I freely pardon thee all the Offences
‘ thou hast committed against me ; and moreover,
‘ I constitute thee the Shepherd of all the Flock
‘ of my Kingdom ; with this Proviso, that thou
‘ fulfillest in every respect thy Engagements: But
‘ if thou shouldst act contrary to thy Promise, then
‘ thou wilt be deemed twice guilty of thy Crime
‘ against me, and receive a double Punishment.’

The Priests having acted their Parts in this Farce, all the People there present shouted, and wished *Chanmygram’s* fulfilling his Engagement. The mean While another Priest mounted a *Rostrum*, and with a loud Voice addressed the People to this or the like Effect: ‘ Yield, O yield some Tears from
‘ your Eyes, for the Nourishment of my Soul,
‘ and I will declare unto you Tidings of Joy and
‘ Comfort : Behold, this Kingdom shall remain
‘ for ever the Property of *Chanmygram* your present Lord and King, without the Abridgment
‘ of the least Part thereof to any one that hereafter may claim it: Wherefore I exhort you all
‘ to be faithful and obedient to him ; to rejoice
‘ and be glad.’

Hereupon all the People shouted, and with one Voice cried out, *Praised be thy Name, O Lord!*

After all these Mock Speeches and Transactions, the Priests took *Xemindo’s* mangled Carcass down from the Scaffold, and put it on a Pile erected for
that

204 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

that purpose, of the most choice and fragrant Wood; and having set it on Fire, it was burnt to Ashes: The next Morning they gathered the Ashes of *Xemindo* in a silver Shrine, which with great Solemnity, and the Attendance of the Chief of the Realm, was carried to the Temple of the God of a thousand Gods, and repositied there in a magnificent and curiously gilded Vault. This was the fatal and tragical End of *Xemindo*, the once great, the most admired and beloved King of *Pegu*.



Venice.

S I R,

I N my last I acquainted you with my safe Arrival at *Augsburg*; but now, you see, I write to you from *Venice*, to which City I arrived but a few Days ago; and as hitherto I have given you a short Account of every Rout I have taken in my Travels from *London*, and of the most material Things I have observed in my Way, I purpose to continue it, as far as our Correspondence lasts.

Whilst I resided at *Augsburg*, I had Time enough to amuse myself, and by the Assistance of my Friends and Acquaintance to satisfy my Curiosity with what was most remarkable in that City: And as I flatter myself a short Account thereof will not be disagreeable to you, I here send it you, such as it is.

Augsburg is an Imperial Free City in *Swabia*. Its Building was begun long before the Birth of Christ, and was much enlarged by *Claudius Drusus*, who, in Honour of his Father-in-Law *Augustus*,
changed

changed its Name which was *Sisaria*, to that of *Augusta*. This City, since that Time, has undergone several Shocks, but is now in a flourishing State and Condition. It is surrounded with strong Walls, built after the ancient Manner with Towers. The Moats are wide and deep, and well supplied with Water. The Senate-house is a curious Piece of Architecture: The Apartments therein are very rich, and abound with curious Sculptures and fine Paintings: Fronting it, is a magnificent Fountain, on which stands the Statue of the Emperor *Augustus* in Brass; it is adorned likewise with several other Figures of the same Metal. Besides this, there are two other fine Fountains of Marble and Brass; on one is represented *Hercules*, and the *Graces*, and on the other, *Mercury*. The Arsenal of this City is seven Stories high, wherein all the Armour is placed in the most exact Order. In the Cathedral Church are kept and shewn the Banner, Sword, Scepter, and Crown of the Emperor *Charles V.* It is remarkable that no Rats harbour neither in this City, nor its Districts: This is by the Inhabitants imputed to a Miracle, wrought by *St. Udalrick*. In the Church of this Saint is shewn a Cavern, into which, 'tis said, they were banish'd. It is further asserted, that if the Earth of that Saint's Grave be strewed upon any Place in the World ever so much haunted with Rats, it would be soon cleared of those Vermin, for that they must either change their Quarter, or die. In this Saint's Church is still preserved a *Chalice*, out of which People drink who are afflicted with a Fever, or are bit by a mad Dog, in full Confidence of being cured. This City is as well regulated as any Place whatsoever. As to Religious Matters, both the *Lutherans* and *Roman Catholics* have

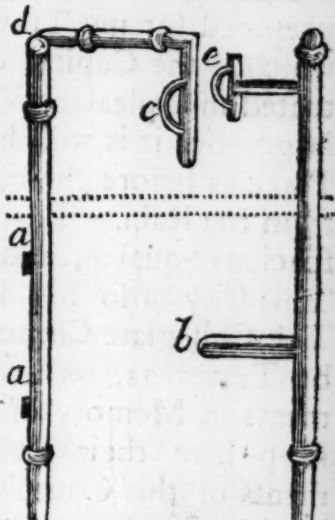
have an equal Liberty of Conscience, and the Senators, Syndics, and other publick Officers, are of both Persuasions. There are three Treasurers: Two *Lutheran* and One *Roman Catholick* serve that Office one Year, and Two *Roman Catholicks* and One *Lutheran* the next; and so alternately one Year after another.

Augsburg is famous on account of the Diet which was assembled by *Maximilian I.* whither *Luther* came in 1518, to give an Account of his Faith: It is likewise famous for the religious Peace, concluded there in 1555, in Memory of which the Children of this City annually celebrate a Festival of Peace, on the 8th of *August*.

One Thing I had almost forgot to give an Account off, which is the remarkablest Curiosity that is shewn to Travellers, and whereof the *Augsburgers* are not a little proud: It is the *Einfahrt* (*Inlet*) or private Entrance in the City, through which at any Time of the Night, such as are be-lated, may come in, one at a Time, but none is allowed to go out of it. I can't give a better Description thereof then what has been done already by an *English Gentleman*, *Edward Wright*, Esq; from whose Observations in his Travels through *France, Italy, &c.* I make bold to present your Readers with a Representation of what he writes concerning it:

“ The *Secret*, or *Private Gate*, is a Curiosity
 “ they shew to Strangers, and boast much of.
 “ To come to it from without, you pass through
 “ two Doors, by the Sentinel's Box: Then you
 “ come to the first Gate that opens by the Machi-
 “ nery; then you go over a Bridge of forty three
 “ Paces: Eleven Paces further there is a little Iron
 “ Gate; then immediately is a Draw-Bridge;
 “ when

“ when the Draw-Bridge is let down, the Iron
 “ Gate opens without any body near it, and that
 “ shuts as the Bridge is drawn up again : Then
 “ the first great Gate opens ; after that two more,
 “ at a few Paces Distance from each other. As
 “ soon as the second opens, the first shuts, and so
 “ on. There is an Iron Stay, which suffers the
 “ Gate to open only so far as to let in one
 “ Person at a Time. Each Gate is governed
 “ by two Powers, one to unbolt and bolt, the
 “ other to open and shut, as though it were by
 “ Enchantment, for no body is near them. The
 “ Bar which is for bolting and unbolting, is
 “ placed perpendicularly along the Edge of the
 “ Gate, and is moved up and down to unbolt and
 “ bolt, having Knobs or *d*
 “ Knuts on it [*a*][*a*] that
 “ slip into Sockets. [See
 “ the Scheme.] That Bar
 “ which is for opening
 “ and shutting is placed be-
 “ hind, towards the Heel
 “ of the Gate, and the Gate
 “ is opened by the Branch
 “ marked [*b*]. The Man-
 “ ner of moving each Bar
 “ is thus : By pulling the
 “ Handle [*e*], at the same
 “ time that it comes towards you, it is raised
 “ upwards ; and with it is raised the Hook [*d*],
 “ which pulls up the Bar that is joined to it,
 “ and brings the Knobs [*a*][*a*] out of their
 “ Sockets. By pulling the Handle [*e*] towards
 “ you, at the same time the Branch [*b*] is brought
 “ forward, and brings the Door along with it, so
 “ far as it is intended to open. In the Place of
 “ the



208 CURIOS RELATIONS; Of,

“ the pricked Lines is the Floor of a Gallery,
 “ where they stand to move the Bolts, which pass
 “ through the Floor of the Gallery.”

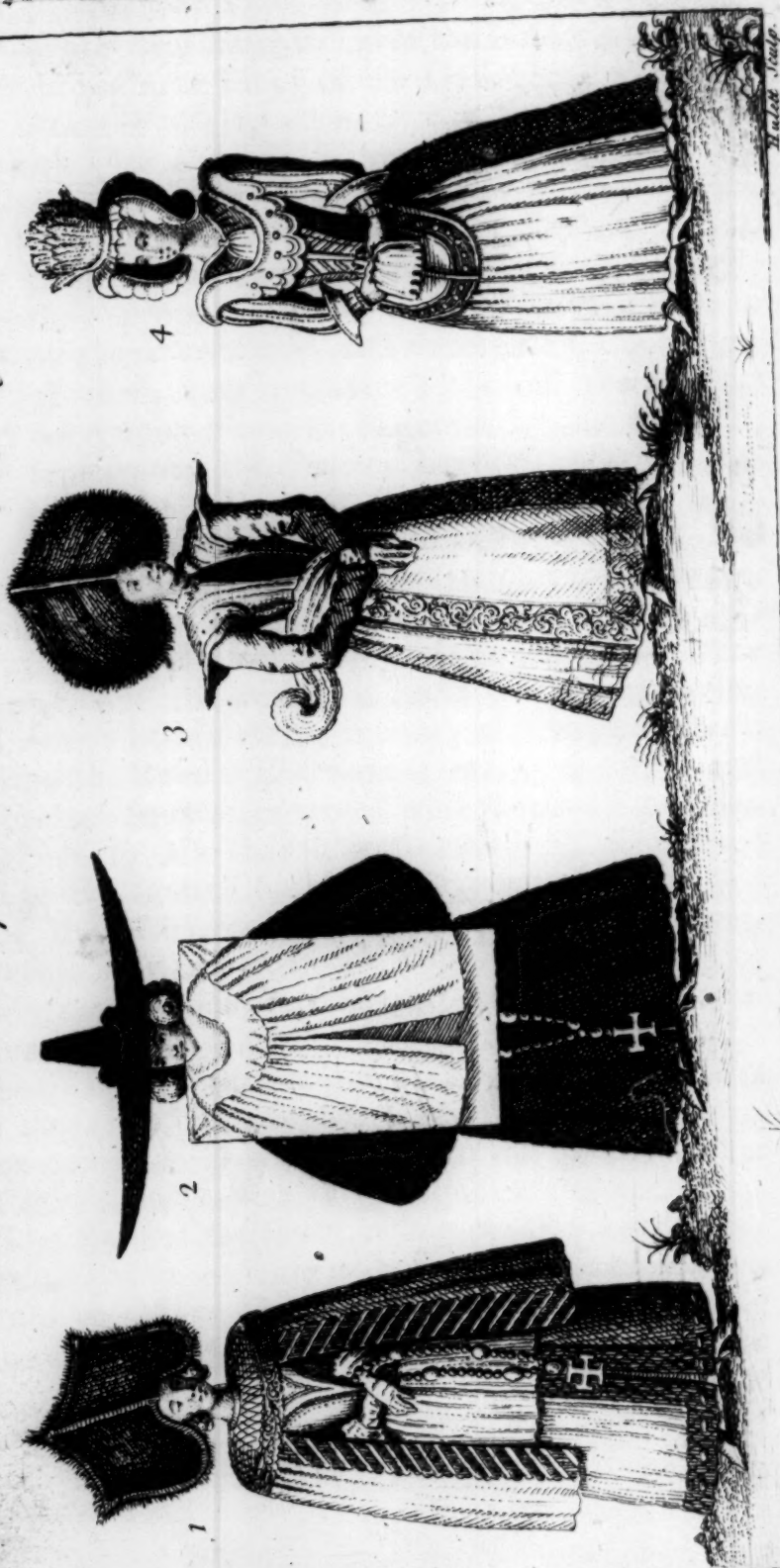
Another Observation of the Gentleman, and which I have not mentioned, is concerning the Dress of this City :

“ All Orders, Degrees, says he, and Condi-
 “ tions of Persons in *Augsburg* are distinguished by
 “ their proper Dresses. The Women are many
 “ of them very odd and uncommon, but some
 “ of them very pretty. They sell there Prints
 “ done upon Pieces of Pasteboard, and colour’d,
 “ representing their several Dresses ; a Set of them
 “ looks like a Pack of Cards.”

Having taken my Leave of all my Friends, and prepared for my Travels, I sat out for *Inspruck*, which is the Capital of the Earldom of *Tyrol*, situated in a pleasant Valley : It is indeed not very large, but it is well built ; and the Houses having Piazza’s before them, one may always be shelter’d from the Rain. There are several fine, large, and spacious Squares, adorned with pleasant Fountains. This City also has several well-built Churches : The Collegiate Church is well worthy to be view’d by Travellers, on account of the stately Monuments in Memory of the Arch-dukes who used to keep here their Residence. Among the Monuments of this Church, that of the Emperor *Maximilian*, and the Statues of Copper, larger than Life, are a noble Sight : They stand in two Rows, on each Side as you go up to the Middle of the Church, and have a very magnificent Appearance. The Roof of the Porch before the Chancery is covered, as it is said, with Plates of Gold. They told us, When Duke *Frederick* had spent most of his Substance in the Difference he had with the
 Emperor



Divers Habits of the Women at Ausburg. p. 208.



Emperor *Sigismund*, and was therefore nicknamed *Fiddle with an empty Purse*; that in order to shew to Posterity the contrary, he caused in 1425 the copper Roof to be covered with Plates of Gold, the Expence whereof amounted to 200000 Crowns. Without the City is a Castle called *Amras*, built by the Arch-duke *Ferdinand*, in which is a choice Library, and several Cabinets with all manner of Curiosities. I had just Time enough to take a transient View of these Things, and then proceeded in my Travels on Horseback, over the towering *Alps*; and having gained the Ascent of the Mountain *Bremer*, which is the highest Part of the *Alps* in our Road, we found the Climate vastly changed. We came, as it were, from a pleasant Month of *May* into a rough and cold *February*: The Summits of the Mountains, which were higher than the Road, were all covered with Snow. We made therefore what Haste we could to leave that rigid Region, and were soon entertained with a very fine Prospect of a delightful Summer. We now got amongst a Parcel of Vineyards, which were planted on the Sides of the Hills: And when we came to a Place called *Bolsano*, we refreshed ourselves after our fatiguing Journey with a Glass of excellent Wine.

From *Bolsano* we had again a troublesome Passage over the Mountains and Rocks, which in several Places so surrounded us as if we were in an Amphitheatre. We saw several little Huts raised upon three Posts, where People watched to shoot the Bears and Wolves which frequent that Road. Having passed at last through several Villages and a delightful Country, we arrived safely at *Trent*, the Capital of a small Country called *Tridentin*, governed by their sovereign Bishop, who is

MOD. HR 4 O Prince,

210 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Prince of the Empire, and under the Protection of the Emperor, as Count of *Tyrol*.

Trent is situated on the Borders of *Tyrol*, between *Italy* and *Germany*, on which account the Inhabitants talk both Languages. It is a very ancient City, built in a fruitful Plain between the *Alps*. The River *Adeffe* flows along the City Walls; over which is a wooden Bridge of an hundred and forty Paces. The Streets are paved smooth, and ranged along with fine Buildings; the Churches are built in a grand Taste, among which that of *St. Vigil* is the most magnificent, and much admired for the Regularity of its Architecture. The Inside of this Church furnishes the curious Traveller with a great Variety of agreeable Amusements, amongst the Tombs and Monuments of the Bishops. The Church of *St. Maria Major* is distinguish'd on account of the Great Council that was held therein, which began in 1545, *Decemb.* 13, and ended in 1563. The Church of *St. Peter* is also much frequented by Travellers, wherein is a Chapel dedicated to the Infant *St. Simeon*. On the Altar-piece is kept the Body of that Saint, which was canonised by Pope *Sixtus*, in the Year 1276. The Story of him is thus related, *viz.* That the *Jews* of that Place, having stolen the said Infant away on *Holy Thursday*, in 1276, they prick'd it with Needles, drawing the Blood from it in a most cruel manner, and using it in one of their Festivals. The Body they had flung into a River; which being taken up by some Fishermen, the Villany was discover'd: Whereupon 39 *Jews* were hanged, and the rest were for ever banished. At present they are allowed to trade three Hours a Day in this City, but after that Time no one is seen without being in Danger of being stoned to Death by the Populace.

The

The Road from *Trent* to *Venice* is very troublesome: In some Places the *Alps* perfectly hovered over our Heads, and we were, whilst we passed them, in a continual Dread, lest they should fall upon us. Some Passes are so frightful, that it makes one's Hairs stand an End to behold them; and the Paths one is obliged to go over, are so narrow that it makes my Head giddy to think on whilst I am giving you this Account.

Having surmounted the Difficulties and Dangers just-mentioned, we arrived at *Pergano*, a Village; from which Place the Road is tolerable; and coming to the Valley of *Sagana*, we saw the *Venetian* Fortrefs of *Scala*. This Place is so well situated, that it seems impregnable. Going from thence, we had presently in View the Town of *Feltry*, which lies among the Mountains; from whence we went down the River *Brenta* to the Castle of *Conolum*, which is built on a high Rock, and is very difficult to ascend.

Five Miles from thence we came to the River *Brentia*, and passing along its Banks, we saw the Ruins of that once flourishing City of *Brentia*, which had its Name from the fore-mentioned River; and by Degrees we lost the Sight of the Mountains, and arrived in a pleasant Place, which struck our Eyes as agreeably, as the other but little before had filled us with Horror and Amazement.

We next arrived at *Bassano*, a small Town belonging to the *Venetians*, the Prospect about it is exceeding pleasant. Here is a large Manufactory of Silk; and it is said above 15000 lb. of Silk are worked up therein yearly. This was the Birth-place of that famous Painter *Jacob de Pont*, commonly known by the Name of *Bassano*; besides whom several Men who by their Learning and Ingenuity

212 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,
have made a great Figure in the Learned World,
were born at that Place.

From *Bassano* we came to *Morastica*, which City is only famous for its Antiquity, and the several wholesome Wells about it; on which Account it is frequented by great Numbers of Persons of Distinction.

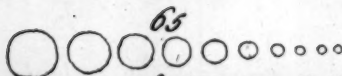
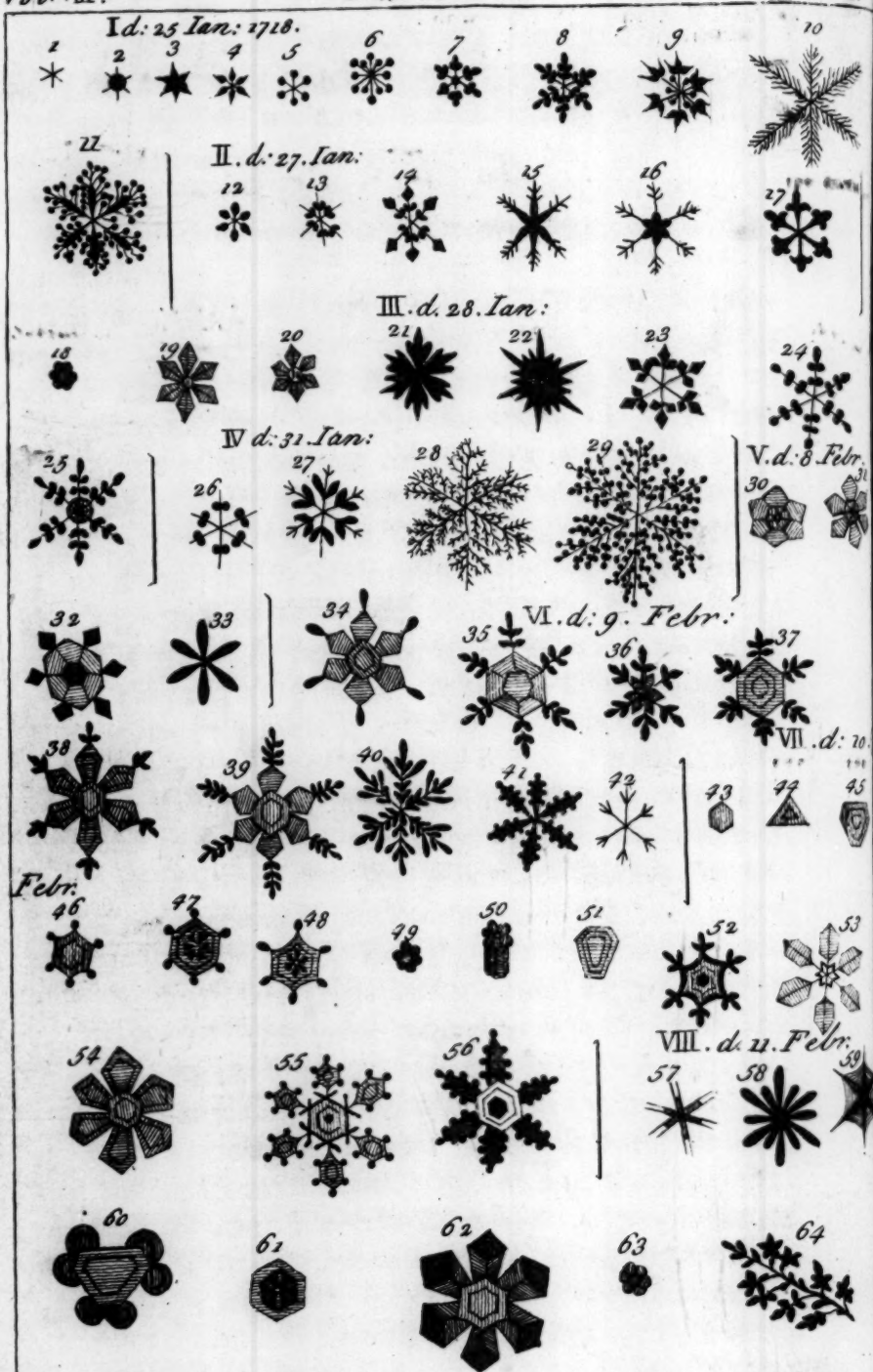
Having left this Place, and passed thro' *Molvena*, we arrived at the ancient City of *Trevigo*, which claims for its Founder King *Argos*, who reigned ten Years in *Italy*. It belongs to the *Venetians*; and when all the other Towns were subdued by *France*, this maintained its Freedom, and adhered to that Republick. This City is the Resort of most of the *Venetian* Nobility, on account of its pleasant Situation and healthful Climate. It makes a grand Appearance with stately Houses, of which there are a great Number. The Soil about *Trevigo* is very fertil, especially towards *Venice*, and affords Plenty of Fruit, Herbs, Pulse, &c.

From *Trevigo* we travelled a delightful Road to *Mestre*, and next to *Margera*, where we slept in a Gondola and sailed for *Venice*, which is but ten Miles from thence, and we arrived there in three Hours Time. I was perfectly astonished at the first Sight of this great and glorious City: But as at present I can give you but a very imperfect Account of it, I intend, God willing, to acquaint you with my Observations thereon in my next. In the mean time remember me to all our Friends and Bottle Companions: And as I did not forget to toast all your Healths here, so I do not doubt but you will do the same at your next Meeting, and remember

Your constant Friend and Servant.

To





Different Figures of the Particles of Snow.



To the Printer,

S I R,
AS you have promised your Readers among other curious Subjects, likewise some relating to Natural History, I thought the ensuing well worth a Place in your *Entertaining Correspondent*. It is *A curious Observation on the Figure of the Particles of Snow*, made by a Society of learned and ingenious Gentlemen, Physicians, at *Breslaw*, in the Month of *January*, 1718; the Account of which Observation being given by them in *High-Dutch*, the Contents thereof are in *English* to the following Effect, viz.

That Water is not absolutely Fluid, but that it is and may be transformed into a solid, crystalline Body, is plain and demonstrated, not only from Ice, but likewise from the small Particles of Hail and Snow; the last of which has not been taken notice of for several Ages past, having been regarded as not worth the while of inquiring into its natural Shape and Figure, tho' really it affords as much Matter of Speculation and Admiration, as the Dissection of the smallest Insect, or the Inspection into other minute Things as cannot be descried without being viewed through a Microscope. The ingenious and celebrated Mathematician *John Kepler*, was the first who attempted to examine into the Particles of Snow, and was soon followed by several others. His Observations encouraged the *Sieur Bartholine* to publish a particular Treatise on that Subject, intituled, *De*

Figura Nivis, or, The *Figure of Snow*. Other Virtuosi have taken notice of it after him, and others again have not thought it so insignificant as not to turn their Attention upon making further Enquiries into it: And as it is evident that the different Phenomena of Snow are far from being all discovered, the curious Reader will not be displeased to see here the Observations made upon it by the above Society.

These Gentlemen began their Journal with the 25th of January, N. S. when a cold North Wind sent down a small Snow, which on account of its Lightness was a considerable while hovering in the Air, before it came to the Ground. The Particles of this Snow appeared, for the most part, like Asterisms or little Stars, with six capital Radii, but all in different Shapes; which they have thought proper to represent and to delineate, least the Reader should form to himself such Ideas as were not within the Meaning of their Description. The most remarkable Differences may be observed in Plate IV. where fig. 1. appears in the Shape of an Asterism, with only six Radii, placed at equal Distance.

Fig. 2. is another Sort, which from a Disk in the Middle has six Points darting out.

Fig. 3. is one with six Radii, full towards the Bottom, but terminating in a sharp Point.

Fig. 4. is one with six Radii, on each whereof is a Globule, from whence darts forth a tender Point.

Fig. 5. has six Radii, with Globuli.

Fig. 6. is like the last, with this Difference, that between each long Radius is a short one, likewise with Globule, so as to form a Hexagon.

Fig. 7. has six Radii, each topped with three Globules

Globules, like Clover, having likewise one for its Centre.

Fig. 8. has six five-leaved Radii, at equal Distances.

Fig. 9. is of the former Kind, with three-pointed Leaves, like the *Hepatica*, and between each is a short Radius, with Globules.

Fig. 10. has six long Radii, without a Disk, each having an incredible Number of Dents.

Fig. 11. is one of the like Kind, the Dents headed with small Globules. These two last Figures were the largest, and the most common; but the greatest Number was of the Form of an Asterism, like Fig. 1.

Besides these hitherto described, they observed the next Day several other Figures of Snow, such as are express'd in Fig. 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, and 17, among which those of the Form of Fig. 14 and 17 were the fewest in Number.

January the 28th they made another Observation, when the Flakes of Snow were smaller than on the 25th, and many Particles could not be viewed with the naked Eye, tho' for the most part they resembled Watch-wheels with six Teeth, which issued from a Disk. There fell but little Snow this Day with large Flakes, and but a small Quantity of those with many Leaves, as had been observed the other Day, the largest not exceeding the Compass of Fig. 65. The most that fell, came down smaller and smaller, by degrees, so that some of them were almost imperceptible to the naked Eye.

January 31. the Flakes fell again larger, altogether like Stars, and were easily distinguish'd: The Radii were furnished with many Dents;

of which some had Points, and others again Globules.

February 5. There fell large Flakes of Snow with a S. W. Wind, yet the Particles, which consisted of nothing else but Stars, were intangled in one another. The Figures were not in such Order as the former, the Air being mild and moist, caused the Snow to be soft and the Radii and Particles soon to melt and run into one another.

Febr. 8. It snow'd very small Flakes, and the Particles did not so much consist in Asterisms, as in cylindrical Crytals, apparently of a hexagonal Figure. Those Particles which were asterisid presented themselves very small like Fig. 30. but a few like Fig. 31. and very few like Fig. 32. The rarest were like Fig. 33.

Febr. 9. They observ'd very curious Phænomena, and most of them different from what had fell before: Most of them had in the Centre a compleat Hexagon, and the Lines of Distinction represented one or two lesser Hexagons; a plain Stroke going streight from the Angle of the greater to the Angle of the lesser Hexagon, as you see in *fig. 35*. Others had their Hexagons without Lines of Distinction, as *fig. 34, 37, 38, 39*. The Leaves, which branched out from the Radii, were pointed like those which fell the 25th of *Jan.* but all were obtuse and round; however at last they observ'd some with Points, among which a very few were like *fig. 42*. At each Angle of the Disk was either a Radius with 15 Leaves, as *fig. 35, 37*, or else a new double or single Hexagon, the extreme Points of which were seen sometimes with three or four Leaves, as *fig. 34, 38,*

39. *Fig. 36* seem'd to correspond with *fig. 8*, which fell the 25th of *January*, but as by this the lower Leaves from both the Radii touch together, they represented thereby an Asterism in the Centre. Some indeed were seen without a Disk, only with nine-leav'd Radii, of which the third Leaf from the Centre, was longer and thicker than the rest, as *fig. 40*. likewise some Radii were without a Disk, thick in the middle, along which, on both Sides and the extreme Point, were fix'd seven Globules, as *fig. 41*. some were strait and three-fork'd at the End, as *fig. 42*.

Feb. 10. About Noon, there fell nothing else but Disks, or *Lamine*, some whereof were either flat and plain, as *fig. 43*, or else had in the middle another Hexagon distinguish'd by Lines, as *fig. 46, 47, 48, 52, 54, 55, 56*. some represented a hexagonal Figure like a Rose, and the extreme Angles furnish'd with Globules, as *fig. 47, 48*, however but a few of these Rose-figur'd Particles were seen free or without an Inclosure of a Hexagon, as *fig. 49*. *Fig. 52* represents a Hexagonal Asterism in the Disk, which had another double Hexagon in the middle, most of them were furnish'd with Globules on each Angle of the Disk, as *fig. 46, 47, 48*, others had a triple or Clover-like Leaf, as *fig. 52*, others again a Hexagon, as *fig. 54*. Some of these Particles resembled those which fell the 9th of *February fig. 38*, but without Leaves; others had on each Angle of the Disk a Hexagon supported by a two leav'd Stalk, and the Angles of each Hexagon furnish'd with Globules, as *fig. 55*. Some again had at each Angle of the Disk shooting forth a thick Radius furnish'd with seven Globules each, as *fig. 56*. Some of the Particles were Cylindrical, having a Rose Figure at each

218 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

each End thereof, as *fig. 50.* *Fig. 53* had no Disk, but each Radius had a Hexagon a Top, and towards the Centre two small pointed Leaves, forming a Star. A few Particles were seen of six plain unequal Sides, as *fig. 45, 51.* A very few were exactly triangular as *fig. 44.* The rest of this Snow consisted in broken Disks or Asterisms:

In the Evening the Snow fell chiefly in Asterisms, but larger than the former,

Feb. 11. These Gentlemen observ'd among the Rest some simple Asterisms of two forked Radii, as *fig. 57.* likewise some double Asterisms, consisting of six long and six short round-pointed Radii, as *fig. 58.* some were of a hexagonal Figure, with a Star of a dark Colour in the Middle, as *fig. 59.* Others had a Disk of an unequal Hexagon and at each blunted Angle two Hemispheres, as *fig. 60.* Some presented themselves with a small Hexagon within a larger, and a Star in the Centre, as *fig. 61.* others had a Square of a dark Colour, from each Corner of which run a Line to the Centre of the Disk, which also had a Hexagon, at each Corner, as *fig. 54. and fig. 62.*

These Gentlemen likewise made their Observation on Hoar-Frost, wherewith the Trees, Cobwebs, &c. were by the Dampness of the Air and the succeeding Mist, cover'd in an uncommon Manner: They found it consist of long and thick Radii, branching out into Star-like Leaves, but none perfect, as *fig. 64.*

Our ingenious Author forbears to give his Opinion concerning the real Cause of those Phœnomena of Snow, and rests satisfied with the experimental

mental Historical Observations; he only adds, by way of Supplement, that when polish'd Metal, as for Example a Penknife, Silver Spoon, &c. is held in Contact with one Particle of a Flake of Snow, the whole Flake would be attracted and dissolve immediately into Water: when on the Contrary, if touch'd with a rusty moisten'd Iron, or with an inky dry Pen, or with Paper, the Particles might be attracted, without the least Damage, but if touch'd with a clean Pen, they would dissolve.



S I R,

As I have had the Pleasure of seeing several of my Former in your *Entertaining Correspondent*, it has, almost made me so vain as to think, that my mean Endeavours have met with a favourable Reception by the Publick: Be this as it will, I have again attempted to entertain your Readers with

A Curious Account of the Commonwealth, Oeconomy and Natural Qualifications, of that most useful and most admirable Insect, the BEE.

VARIOUS have been the Speculations and curious Enquiries of the Virtuosi or the Inspectors into Nature, on that small but wonderful Creature, the *Bee*, whose Body seldom exceeds the Length of three quarters of an Inch; It is furnish'd with four Wings and six Legs; its Head is large but the Neck small, as is likewise the middle Part, and as every Creature is by Nature provided with proper Weapons for Self-defence, so likewise has she not been wanting in furnishing the *Bee* with two
Sorts

220 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Sorts of Instruments for War : the one is its Mouth, in which are two Teeth, which meet side-ways, and not one over another ; The other is the Tail, commonly call'd the Sting ; With the former they take hold of their Enemies or Robbers, whilst others come, and with their Stings give them mortal Wounds in their Bowels, of which they instantly die. This Sting is encompass'd with a hollow Tube, they will sting a Man's Hand through a Buck-skin Glove, but they often, and indeed for the most Part, leave it behind, by which means their Bowels are tore, and Death is the Consequence of their Revenge. Their Eyes are large and covered with an horny Membrane, which makes them dim-sighted; but Nature has supply'd this Defect by two Horns, which grow above their Eyes, and when extended at their full Length, are about the tenth Part of an Inch ; each Horn has two Joints, which they can dart forth or draw in close to the Head ; they are commonly seen thrust out ; therewith they feel tenderly any thing that can be touch'd ; The Tongue of the Bee being much longer than her Mouth will contain, it doubles underneath, and reaches a good way down the Breast ; The Body is hairy, as is the Head ; in the hinder Part is the Bag in which they carry their Honey : the same Bag serves also to fetch Water, wherewith they mix up the Dough or Bee-bread for the feeding of their Young ones, of which they are very fond and careful, 'till they can shift for themselves. These Sort of Bees, here spoken of, are Females, and such, as do the Work of gathering the Honey.

The Male-Bees have by the Ignorant been represented as contemptible useless Creatures ; these having lost their Sting, say they, are unfit for Action, grow indolent, and become Drones ; But the
Mis-

Mistake will be remov'd, when it will be made appear, that this noble Creature is as useful and necessary for the Oeconomy as well as the Procreation of their Species in their Commonwealth, as the Female. For they not only sit upon and hatch the Eggs, but take Care of the young Brood at home, whilst the Females are employ'd abroad.

This Male-*Bee* is about half as big again as the Female; his Colour is not quite so dark; his Eyes much larger; his Voice more dreadfull, but having no Sting, is not able to hurt; he is under the absolute Dominion of the Female, and must not presume to stir from the Eggs whilst they follow their Vocation of gathering and bringing home Honey; after which they take Care of their Brood themselves and give Leave to the Males to go abroad, at that Time (about two o'Clock in the Afternoon) one may see the Male-Bees in great Numbers about the Mouth of the Hive; then after they have taken five or six spacious Rounds in the open Air, to recreate themselves, they return again to their Home, and are kindly received by their Dames, especially in the Months of *May* and *June*, that being the chief Time of their Breeding; Some People indeed are so ignorant, that whenever they see any Male-Bees or Drones, they will kill them, but by so doing they hinder the Breed, and the Destroying a small Number of Drones, may occasion the Destruction of the whole Hive of Bees; The Case is the same as it would be if a Shepherd that has ten Rams amongst a thousand Sheep, should think, that the best Way to encrease his Stock, would be to kill half a Dozen of Rams, because they help to devour the Grass or Pasture of the Ewes.

Their Time of Breeding their first Stock begins in *February*, and leave not off 'till the latter end of
July

July; In the Months of *May* and *June* they breed more than in the other four Months together, however, they will begin either sooner or later, according as the Spring proves more forward or backward. A moderate and feasonable Spring is allways the best; for an early Spring invites the Bees to go abroad and gather Honey from the Flowers; they begin to breed early, and in the Month of *April* the Hive is full of Bees and ready to swarm. If the Spring continues warm, so that they are not interrupted in their Work and Breeding, than all is safe; but if their Store of Honey is not large enough, a Week or two of cold Weather will undo both them and their Brood; for being hinder'd by the Cold or Wet in going abroad, to get Provisions, both young and old perish together. The cold and backward Spring keeps the Flowers in their Sockets for a long Time, which would have blown, had the Weather been warm; 'till at Length the Season being far advanc'd, it grows hot at once, Abundance of Flowers blow together, and they have not Time to breed; and if a very dry Summer ensues, the Hive will be very poor, and Care must be taken to feed them, or the Stock will be all gone, by the next Spring.

Many Authors as well antient as modern, have had strange Notions concerning

The Generation of B E E S.

Some will have it they breed of Honey; but not to enlarge on groundless Assertions of unexperienc'd Authors, this is Fact: The Eggs produced by the Bees, and which in due Time become Bees, are exceeding white, a little larger than a common Fly-blow; they are cast into the Middle-Cells of the
Hive,

Hive, those round about them are reserv'd for the Honey; and to avoid Confusion, they only lay one Egg in a Cell, and by that time the Embrio grows so big as the Length of the Cell, it receives Life and becomes a Maggot, turning itself first into the Shape of a Half Moon, at last it joins both Ends together in a Ring, and with its Growth receives more Life and Vigour, to extend itself from one End of the Cell to the other. The Eggs are laid more than three Inches from the Top, the Bottom or Sides of the Hive, so that being inclosed by the Bees, they are kept warm by their natural Heat, and by Degrees, are hatch'd and become perfect Bees. However, before they arrive to this, they turn into Maggots, like what we call Gentles, used in Fishing, but much larger and whiter; they have no Sign of either Legs, Wings, or Neck, they are fed by the Bees, tho' they have not the least Resemblance of them: Then comes on the Time, when they must for a While, as it were, cease to live, in order to raise again, and become more glorious Creatures. When the Maggots come to be full grown, they are intomb'd, for their Cells are by the Bees spread over and closed up with a very thin Covering of Wax, and thus are left debar'd from receiving any Sustenance of either Food or Air; The closing of these Cells takes them up about a Fortnight, but in eleven Days after, Nature has brought her Work to Perfection; she has formed the Maggots into Bees, in which Being they appear the Twenty-first Day from the Time of the Eggs being laid, having with their horny Head lifted up the before-mentioned Covering of Wax. They are by their Mothers for some Days, fed at the Mouth as the Birds feed their young, and then they begin to fly abroad; some of these young Adventu-
rers

rers will be too forward, who being scarce able to fly, fall down, at the Mouth of the Hive, to the Ground, where they can never recover themselves, but perish. Here I must observe, that all the Bee-Eggs come not to be Bees, no more than all the Hen-Eggs come to be Chickens, the most of them pass the first Change from an Egg to a Maggot; by one Mischance or other some will die in their Cells; This generally happens in the Spring, when the Bees being but few in Number, lay many Eggs, in order to encrease their Family, but the Weather being cold, deprives them of the Warmth requisite to hatch them; This, requiring Time, it often happens, that on a sudden the Weather grows warm, which invites the industrious Bees to go in great Numbers in Search of Honey, the young Ones being thereby neglected, and too much exposed to the Air, are chill'd in their Combs, and become abortive: they are so diligent, that if the Weather continues fair for two or three Days together, they will pursue their Labour, and rather hazard the Loss of part of their Brood, than loose the Opportunity, which perhaps the next Day would not produce. Those which die the mean While, are left in the Hive, 'till a warm rainy Day, in which they are hinder'd from going abroad to gather Honey; and then they perform the Funeral Obsequies on their Dead. It is very entertaining to see them busied on this Occasion, especially when they can be view'd in a Glass Hive. Two or three Bees will carry forth one dead One, and having got the dead Body without the Mouth of the Hive, then a single Bee will take it up with four Legs, and fly with it quite out of Sight; If the Weight be too great for One, then Two will lay hold of it, One at the Head, another at the Tail, and fly with it at about 30 Yards distant

distant from the Hive, and then drop their Burthen ; if the dead Body, by Accident should fall too near the Hive, they will take it up, and carry it a farther Distance. This Work is continued as long as the wet Weather lasts, or at least 'till they have cleansed the whole Hive, not only of the Dead, but all other Incumbrances ; however, if the Sun shines out, they leave what's undone, 'till the next Opportunity, and fall to their more necessary Work, which is, the Gathering of Honey : If the Weather changes very cold in the Spring, when Flowers are in Blossom, and Honey in them, likewise no Rain to hinder them, yet will they not stir from the Hive, but make the best Defence they can for their own Preservation ; they cling very close together, betwixt the Combs in the Centre of the Hive, and by their natural Heat they diffuse Warmth not only to each other, but likewise to the young Brood ; the Bees being of so tender a Constitution, that if they be parted from one another in cold Weather, they are immediately chill'd, lose the Use both of their Wings and Feet, and die.

The natural Length of the Life of Bees, is, for the Generality but a Twelve Month, tho' some People are, with the antient Philosophers, of Opinion, that they live many Years ; but did they discredit Tradition, and have Recourse to Self-Experience, they soon would be convinc'd of their Folly and Ignorance, and they would plainly see, the great Hindrance in the Increase of their Plantations of Bee-Gardens : These People have a Notion that the Bees being old, will not labour the next Summer, and in order to preserve the present Stock of Honey, they lay Siege to the Magazine, kill the poor Possessors thereof with Fire and Smoak of Brimstone-Matches, and carry off the Spoil. Thus by mere Mistake the poor *Bees* are cruelly murder'd

der'd, when at the same time they are as young as those that were in the Hive the Year before this merciless Course was taken; and had they been kept alive, they would have been well rewarded, and have had their Stock increased, not only in the Number of *Bees*, but likewise in a greater Quantity of Honey. These People are led into that Mistake by seeing, that if they do let a good Stock alone, they will live several Years without doing them any Service, and because they are in the same Hive, they are the same *Bees*; and those they have bred are deserted in swarming, but this is the Mistake, for they live really by Succession. The old ones dying, their Funerals are performed by their Children as mentioned above, who supply their Places; and I believe, that a good Stock with Care may live by Succession for twenty Years together.

The *Bees* are peaceable Creatures, and will take Care of their own House, and will defend their Queen, their Young, and their Treasure; when in the Field, you may disturb them, and molest them in their Work, they will not revenge themselves, unless you do it within the limited Bounds of their Palace, then they will shew their Resentment, and make you smart, tho' with the Hazard and even the Loss of their own Lives.

The Queen *Bee* is a glorious Creature, her Body is bigger and longer by far than that of the common *Bee*, but her Wings are shorter, which shews Nature did not design her to work; she surpasses in shape and Beauty the other *Bees*, as much as the finest Horse doth a common Forrester. Her upper Part is of a light brown, having the Resemblance of a Velvet Cape about her Shoulders, the hinder Part, which in others *Bees* are brown, is in the Queen's as black as Jet, or like polish'd black Marble, and as the Feet of the common ones are black,
her's

her's are of a Gold Colour, as is the under part of her Belly.

The Egg of the Royal Mother, is cast into a Royal Cell, built by her Subjects for that very Purpose, and different from the rest, for as the common ones are of a hexagon Figure, this is perfectly round, much thicker of Wax, larger and proportioned to her Body ; it is raised from a large Foundation, for the most Part, in the middle of the flat of a Comb, or sometimes on the Edge of one, when from that Edge it is divided in the middle, and Room left for the Attendants to come round her. Every Hive has one or two of these Palaces, but seldom more. I must here observe, that as well in the Building of this as the rest of the Cells, they use no other Materials but Glew and Wax, which they extract from various Flowers. When they begin to build, they divide themselves into four several Bands. The first ranges all over the Fields in quest of proper Matter : The second works upon the Materials that are brought thence, and make a Plan of their intended Structure : The third puts the finishing Stroke to the Work, they polish it, and examine into the Exactness of the several Angles, carry away what is superfluous, and bring it to the utmost Beauty and Perfection. The fourth attends with Provisions on such as are busy at Work. And tho' the Accuracy in their Labour is surprising, their Dispatch is no less so, for a double Row of Cells of a Foot long, and six Inches broad, is finished in a Day's Time, and will hold above 3000 *Bees*. The Queen of the *Bees* is sole Sovereign of her Subjects, who are all faithful, loyal, and obedient to her, and without her their whole Common-Wealth is disconcerted, and runs to Ruin and Destruction: her Presence animates to Unity, Love, and Concord, to Activity,

Joy, and Content, when her Absence drives them to Despair; they rove and range, and disperse themselves in search of their Sovereign; they are melancholy without her, but as soon they find her, they express their Pleasure by resorting from all Parts about her, and tuning their usual Notes.

Every Swarm has a Queen-Bee; but when a second Swarm comes to be added to the first, then the first Night one of the Queens is kill'd or expell'd the Hive; they will admit of no Superior or Equal, and commonly the last Comer is slain in the Combat, and thrown out of the Hive.

The Loyalty of these Bees in their Queen is surprising, they will defend her against all Invaders; if a Swarm of an Enemy advances, they directly sieze upon the Queen, but pardon her Subjects and receive them into their Family. Sometimes the invading Queen is wounded in the Battle, and found either on the Bee-stool, or the Ground, but always enclosed with her Guard, which never leaves her, 'till she's dead; this Guard consists of about 200, they all cling so fast about her, to keep her from Peril, that they are not easily separated from her; and if they are not taken off and put into the Hive, they will stay with their Queen 'till she is dead, or perish with her.

May and *June* are the chief Swarming Months, such as swarm either a Month before or after, stand a Chance of being starv'd, for if cold Weather ensues, before they have provided for House-keeping 'till the next Spring, they are lost.

The Reason of their Swarming is for want of Room in the Hive, for sometimes they breed so many, that the Hive will not contain them all, and having lain out a While in a large Bunch, at the Mouth of the Hive, they will take the first fair and warm Day, to depart from thence, to go to a
new

new Colony of their own, but before they leave the old, they have fix'd upon their new Habitation either in a hollow Tree or in some empty Hive, and prepar'd it for their Reception, clear'd it of the Filth and dead Bees, or what else might be offensive to them; at the Day of their Removal they first assemble on a neighbouring Tree, and then, together with their Queen, they take Possession of their Settlement. The Country-People are very diligent, who, glad to accommodate them, throw an empty Hive, ready prepar'd, in their Way, and when they perceive a Swarm at hand, they will ring a little Bell, or tinkle a brass Kettle or Pan, to intimate to them, that they are welcome to the Lodging fitted up for their Reception.

The manner of hiving is various, according as the Swarm pitches; if it pitches upon a single Bough of a Tree, then with a sharp Knife they cut off the Twig gently, and shake them into the Hive, spread a Napkin under the same Tree, set the Hive thereon, with one Side on a Stick, that the Bees, which hover about, may be invited to go down and take Possession with the rest.

There is hardly One Swarm in Twenty gathers Honey sufficient to keep them 'till the next Spring, or turns to any Account, wherefore, two or three Swarms put together, into one Hive, will make a good Stock; this is done in the following Manner: They hive a second Swarm by itself as has been before observ'd, then about ten o'Clock at Night spread a Napkin on the Ground, close by the first Swarm, and laying a Stick upon the Napkin, fetch the Hive with the second Swarm from under the Tree, set it on the Stick which lays a-cross the Napkin, and giving the Stick a smart Stroke, the Bees will all come out in one Lump, then take the

230 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

first Swarm from off the Stand, and set it over the Bees on the Napkin, and in one Hours time they will all crawl up, and become one Family. An Hour or Two after, the Hive is remov'd to its proper Place. In the same manner you may unite three or four Swarms, and have a strong Hive for the next Year: Small Parcels are of small Profit, for when the Offices are fill'd, there are but a few left to gather Honey; for some attend surrounding the Queen, some keep Guard at the Mouth of the Hive, others fetch the Wax, while others again are hard at Work in building and finishing the Cells and Combs, &c. but by doubling your Swarm, they will be sufficient to supply every Occasion, and to provide Honey in Plenty: they will stand all the Winter, swarm the next Spring, as well as any of the other Stocks.

The Reason why the two different Swarms are hiv'd together in the Evening, is to prevent the Disturbance it would occasion in the Hive, if done in the Day time, for then you will see a most dreadful Battle, nor will they give over fighting, both within and without the Hive, 'till one of the Queens be slain: the conquering Queen then admits the conquer'd Party to become her Subjects who all enjoy the same Privilege with the rest; but this Mischief is prevented if the Hiving is done by Night, when they crawl one among another, and so uniting into one Monarchy and under one Queen, become Free Denizens: for the Queen of the second Cast is commonly dispatch'd before the next Morning, and if not quite dead, she is found on the Ground with her Body-Guard about her, nor do they forsake her 'till she is expired.

Before the Swarm is hiv'd, the Inside of the Hive is rubb'd smooth and clean with a coarse Cloath or Flannel,

Flannel, and prepar'd either with strong Bear, salt Water, or is rub'd over with Fennel ; but the best Way is to rub the Hive towards the upper Part with Water and Honey, which invites them sooner to ascend. This is done to save the Labour of the poor Creatures, who, tho' you have prepar'd the Hive ever so nice, will, after you have done, find several Defects, which escap'd your Care, and mend them before they furnish it: and if they find their new Lodging not prepar'd to their Mind, they will directly leave it, and never after enter it again.

The Feeding of Bees is a grand Article: You examine twice a Year your Colonies or Hives, and this you must do in the Months of *September* and *April*, but chiefly in *September*, by lifting up your Hives, and judging by the Weight which of them lacks Provision: Those you judge to weigh about 20 Pound, have sufficient; but if the Hive is full of Bees, and poor of Honey, you must supply them in the following Manner: Take six Pound of Honey to a Pint of Water, melt it over a Fire, mix it together, then pour some of it into a Plate, and, when cold, cover the greatest Part with white Paper, and slide it under your Bees; this repeat every Day, 'till they have laid up a sufficient Quantity; for the next Morning after you have put in your Quantity, you take out the Plate as clean as tho' no Honey had been in it; they have taken it up, and laid it in the Combs against they need it. If you thus take care for them, they will make you good Amends for it the next Summer.

There is a vigorous War carried on between the Bees, both in Spring and Autumn, and that not out of Revenge or a Principle of Cruelty, but only for the Gain of Honey: in those two Seasons they take the Field on a warm Day, and if in the Spring the

232 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Flowers are not yet blown, or if in Autumn, they are gone off, they will get Honey where they can find it, in a hostile Manner; and with the Hazard of their Lives they will break in upon the Stocks of others, and if they cannot be repell'd and kept out by Force, they, animated by Success, will renew their Assault the next Day with an additional Number, and carry off the whole Stock in three or four Days time: All this while is a continual Battle, but if the Queen of the Besieged is slain, her Army surrenders to the Invaders, helps them to carry off the Honey to the Magazine of their Conquerors, are by the Queen there receiv'd as her own Subjects and made free Denizens with the Rest. Wherefore, whenever you see a Crowding and Thronging at the Mouth of the Hive for to get in, you may conclude Things are not right; go in the Evening, when they are returned home, lift up the Hive, and you will find all the Bees gone, and if there is any Honey remaining, secure it, else they will fetch it the next Day.

If the Queen be not kill'd, in the Battle, but overpower'd and turn'd out by the Robbers, she and her Subjects are put to shift for themselves, where they can; they fly about 'till they find another Bee-Garden, and being destitute, they with a desperate Resolution go and lay Siege to one or more Hives, nor will they raise it, but in their Attack they chuse either to conquer or die: But to secure your Bees and Honey from those Robbers, straiten the Entrance in the beginning of *August* of your Hives, and leave them room only for two *Bees* to go in and out at a Time, this will the better defend them against their Enemies, and to let your Hives stand all Winter till the beginning of *April*, when the Flowers are in blossom and the robbing time is
over

over. Or if this will not do, then close the Entry quite up; this you must do in the Evening when the Robbers are gone, and the true *Bees* are all within; the Materials must be such as will admit of their having Air to breathe, tho' they are confin'd; this is done by plaistering a bit of a Comb, or Hair Cloth, or before the Entrance with Goose Quills cut short and thrust in upon one another, or pieces of broken Tobacco Pipes till the Vacancy is fill'd. Besides this, you must secure the Hive at Bottom, closing it all round with Plaister; for if the *Bees* within can find their Way out any where, they will go to air themselves; but their usual Entrance being closed up, they will look for no other.

I come now at last to the most melancholy Subject in this Account concerning *Bees*, and that is the manner of taking the Honey, by which those poor Creatures, who have toil'd and labour'd in laying up a good Stock, are now destroy'd by their Master, in order to possess it and reap the Benefit thereof to himself. This is done in the following Manner:

If you design to keep a small Number of *Bees*, then about the middle of *August* weigh all your Hives, by poizing them in your Hands; single out the heaviest and the lightest, the former will yield you the most Honey, and the latter will not live till the next Spring; then have ready some split Sticks about six Inches long, and some Rags dipt in Brimstone, put them into the Splits of each Stick; then dig as many Holes in the Ground as you design to take Hives; in the Evening stick in each Hole one of your Matches, and lighting one at a Time, set the Hive over it, close it all round with Earth, to keep in the Smoak, and the

Bees

234 C U R I O U S R E L A T I O N S ; Or,

Bees, in five or six Minutes Time will be all dead ; give the Hive two or three Knocks with your Hand to shake down the *Bees* that hang about the Combs, and then carry it home with the Honey for Use

Having given you a brief Description of the Nature and Usefulness of this admirable Creature the *Bee*, and the manner of getting a good Stock of Honey ; I shall conclude with giving the Reader a Receipt how to make right *English* Canary, commonly called Mead.

Take four Pound of clear Honey to every Gallon of Water, be your Quantity much or little, according to the Bigness of your Cask or the Quantity of your Honey, mix it in your Copper, boil it for an Hour, and scum it well, the Scum strain through a large Bag made of Swans-skin, with a Hoop at the broad End. When your Mead is almost cold, put it in Casks, lay it down, and let it stand till it is fine, and old enough to drink. This Liquor is one of the choicest and wholesomest in the World, and ought to be kept in as much Esteem as the best Canary as ever came from *Spain*.



S I R,

THE Concurrences which within this little while have happened at the *Russian* Court, appear to me of that Consequence, as to be worthy Admittance in your Entertaining Correspondent : I do therefore give myself the Pleasure not only to calculate the most remarkable Passages since the Death of the late Czarina to the Change of the Regency, but have likewise added two Accounts, the
one

one of an Insurrection, and the other of a Revolution, which happened some Years since at the same Court in the Residence and City of *Moscow*: But to begin with the first Proposition.

We were credibly inform'd from *Petersburg*, *Oct.* 16. That the Czarina was very much afflicted with the Gout; that the same Day she was seiz'd with a violent spitting of Blood; that her Majesty grew worse and worse. The Duke of *Courland*, the Ministers of the Cabinet, and the Field Marshal Count *Munich*, held a Conference on that Occasion; and afterwards by her Majesty's Order, assembled in her Chamber, at which Time that Princess settled the Succession to the Empire. That by this Act the Czarina had appointed the young Prince *Ivan*, Son of Duke *Anthony Ulrick* of *Brunswick*, by the Princess *Anne* of *Mecklenburg*, Great Duke and Successor to the Throne. She likewise established, that the Male Issue of that Prince shall succeed her in the Imperial Dignity: and for want of Male Issue, the same to descend to his Brothers, born of the Princess *Anne*. That upon this the Princess *Anne*, the Duke of *Brunswick*, the Guards, the Ministers, the Senate, and all the Colleges took their Oaths the 18th to maintain the Settlement. The Empress grew hereupon somewhat better, and the Princess *Anne* and the Duke her Consort took the Title of Imperial Highness. A few Days after the Empress caused the young Prince to be brought to her Bed-side, and said to those Present. *Behold your Master and future Emperor*. The 19th the Empress died, and her Will being opened in the Senate, wherein she declared the Duke of *Courland* Regent of the Empire, with Power, in the Name of the young Emperor to make such Regulations as he should think
it

fit for the good of the Public, and the Glory of the Empire. Her Jewels she bequeathed to her Niece the Princess *Anne*, and considerable Legacies to Duke *Anthony Ulrick* of *Brunswick*. The young Sovereign was that same Day removed from the Summer Palace, where her Majesty died, to the Winter Palace. He was carried in a Chair in the Nurse's Lap, attended by a Detachment of Horse-Guards, the Great Officers of the Court, and the Chamberlain's walking on Foot. The Princess *Anne* his Mother, followed immediately after in a Coach, to which the Duke Regent led her.

The Duke Regent applied himself now with great Affiduity to the Affairs of State, and when several *Russian* Lords and other Persons of Distinction complimented him upon his Regency, his Highness among other Expressions said, ' That ' it was neither to gratify any Desire in him, nor ' to serve any private Interest, that he had charged ' himself with the heavy Burthen of the Regency, ' but that he had done it purely in Deference to ' the pressing Instances and Commands of ' the Empress, of glorious Memory, to whom he ' had infinite Obligations: That they might assure themselves he would administer the Affairs ' of the Empire with all possible Fidelity and Attention, having nothing so much at Heart as to ' render the *Russian* Empire in general, as well as ' the Condition of every private Person, happy and ' flourishing: That he would do impartial Justice ' to all Mankind, without Exception of Persons; ' and in short, that he should look upon the *Russian* Lords as his Brethren, &c.

Scarce had the Duke of *Courland* enjoy'd his great Post as Regent of *Russia* for a Month, but his

his Overthrow was at Hand. The Princess *Anne*, as Mother of the Emperor, naturally expected to share in the Administration; nor could Duke *Anthony Ulrick*, without some Uneasiness, see the Regent govern as absolute Master, and therefore threw up all his Employments. In short the 18th and 19th of *November* some secret Conferences were held at the Palace; and the 20th, when the Duke expected nothing of the Matter, he was suddenly arrested in his Palace, and carried to the Fortrefs. The Resolution of securing his Person was taken in an Assembly held at the Palace of the Princess *Anne*, on the 12th Instant at Night. It was there represented, that the Regent had, even before the Death of the late Empress, abused the Confidence reposed in him by her Imperial Majesty: That keeping every Body from coming near that Princess during the last Moments of her Life, he had by his Artifices got himself declared Regent of the Empire after her Death: That being solely guided by an excessive Ambition, it was to be feared that it would induce him to seize upon the Sovereign Authority: That certain indecent Menaces, from which he was not able to refrain, made it appear how much that ambitious Man was to be fear'd; and that therefore it was necessary to take proper Measures to stop the Effects of his wicked Designs. These Representations were accompanied with Circumstances which amounted to Proofs. The whole Assembly determined, that the Regency could not be left in the Hands of the Duke of *Courland*, without exposing the Tranquility of the State to imminent Danger; and that consequently, it was necessary to take it from him, to secure his Person, and oblige him to give Account of the Trust reposed in him. The Regency
being

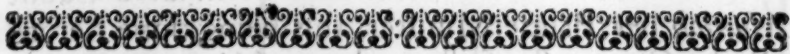
being in the mean Time conferred on the Princess *Anne*. The Order for arresting the Duke of *Courland* was drawn up, and the Execution assign'd to Count *Munich*. All this could not pass without some Bustle ; but the Secret was so well kept, that the Regent knew nothing of what had pass'd. At Three o'Clock in the Morning the Guards were doubled, and all the Posts reinforced. At four o'Clock Count *Munich*, accompanied by his Adjutant-General and General *Uschakoff*, went with a Detachment of Guards to the Summer-Palace, where the Duke Regent resided. They immediately secured the Guard, threatening to kill whoever should dare to resist. The Palace was invested, and all the Stairs and Galleries taken Possession of. Count *Munich* having caused, in the Name of the Emperor, the Apartments of the Duke, who was in Bed, to be open'd, this last being awaken'd by the Noise, and suspecting that his Person was in Danger, leap'd out of Bed in his Shirt, and took up his Sword. Just at that Instant Count *Munich* enter'd, and said to him, *I arrest your Highness on the Part of the Emperor, and here is my Order.* The Duke defended himself as long as he could with his Sword ; and after being disarm'd, he still struggled with so much Force, that his Shirt was tore in Pieces, and there was yet some Trouble in getting Master of him. The Dutches, on her Part, did not make less Resistance, who with a Sabre wounded one of the Guards. Count *Gustavus Biron*, Brother of the Duke of *Courland*, taking his Sword in one Hand, and a Pistol in the other, intended to have escap'd through the Garden, but the Guards which were placed there, stopt him. After the Duke and Dutches were dress'd, they were conducted with their Family, to the Winter Palace.

Palace, where the Emperor and the Imperial Family were, and from thence they were carried in four cover'd Carriages to the Fortrefs of *Schlieffelsburg*. Immediately afterwards was a general Discharge of the Artillery made, the Princess *Anne* was declared Regent of the Empire, and a solemn *Te Deum* was sung on this Occasion. The eldest Son of the Duke of *Courland* was not conducted to the Fortrefs, because of his being indisposed, but was put under a Guard. All the Relations and Creatures of the Duke of *Courland* being naturally suspected at Court, Orders were dispatch'd to *Moscow*, to arrest Count *Charles Biron*, another Brother of the Duke's; and to *Riga*, to arrest General *Bismarck*, Governor of that Place and his Lady, who is Sister to the Dutches of *Courland*. *M. Bestuchef*, heretofore Minister from *Russia* to *Copenhagen*, and who since his Return had been declared Minister of the Cabinet, in the Place of *M. Wolinski*, was likewise arrested.

The Great-Princess *Anne* now nominated Count *Munich* her Prime Minister, this being done before all the Court, she said to them, *This is my Defender of the Empire: It is by him we have been delivered from the Birones, and their wicked Designs.* It is regulated, that the Velt-Marshal shall take Precedency immediately after Duke *Anthony Ulrich* of *Brunswick*, and before all the Ministers and Generals.

When the Duke of *Courland* was conducted to *Schlieffelsburg*, nothing was forgot that might humble him and the Dutches his Consort: They were not only made to stand about half an Hour in the Rain and Snow before the Emperor's Winter Palace, where they were loaded with Curses by the Populace, but the Duke had likewise the Misfortune

tune to see about thirty Persons just released from Prison, who reproached him with being the Author of their Sufferings: Among them was M. *Andrew Jackowitz*, Counsellor of State and Secretary of the Cabinet, who has been so severely disciplined with the Knout, that he will feel the Effects of it the rest of his Life. All the Duke's Domesticks, to the Number of sixty or thereabouts, were sent to Prison; and strict Search was made after *Lipman the Jew*, the Duke's principal Favourite, whose abominable Counsels had a great Influence over him. As to the Duke's Secretary of State, Mr. *Schavius*, he was gone to *Stockholm* before his Master's Catastrophe; and it is now found out, that the Duke dispatch'd him thither in order to conclude an Accommodation with *Sweden* at any Rate; but we are of Opinion, he will take care never to set his Foot again in that Country.



To the Printer of the CURIOUS RELATIONS.

I don't in the least question but most of your Readers have been acquainted from the Publick Papers, with the Conspiracy, a little before the late Czarina's Death at the Court of *Russia*, as likewise with the severe Sentences and the terrible Punishments inflicted on such as were concerned therein; and think it therefore needless to repeat it here, but in order to let them see the Necessity of that Court's Proceeding in so rigorous a Manner, and how requisite it is to stifle the Growth
of

of Rebellion in its Infancy, I shall present them with a Translation of what happen'd at the City of *Moscow* in the Year 1648, and 1678.

A Relation of the Insurrection at the City of Moscow, in the Year 1608.

IT was on the 9th of *June* in the foremention'd Year, when Czar *Alexis Micholowitz*, together with the Patriarch of *Russia*, the Bishops, and other inferior Clergy, were to attend a Grand Procession. The Popniace, who had for a considerable Time been loaded with heavy Taxes, who had groan'd under the Weight of them, and likewise suffer'd most intolerable Impositions and Incroachments from the *Bajars*, or such as were at the Helm of Government, thinking this a favourable Opportunity of procuring Access to the Czar's Person, and of delivering a Petition into his own Hands, resolv'd to acquaint him with their deplorable Case; and to beseech his Majesty to see their Grievances in some Measure redress'd. According to this Resolution they had a Remonstrance drawn up in Form, and sent Deputies to deliver the same; but attempting to give it into his Majesty's own Hands, it was snatch'd out of theirs by the *Bajars*, who surrounded his Person, who not only tore the Remonstrance in Pieces, and flung them into the Deputies Faces, but order'd their Footmen to insult them and carry some of them to Prison. This Proceeding putting the People into a violent Rage, they firmly resolv'd, that as they could not have their Grievances redress'd by fair Means, they would hazard their Lives and Fortunes in obtaining some Relief by Force.

Von. HD 4

Q

They

242 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

They therefore immediately took up Arms, and being join'd by 10,000 Men of the Militia, who were likewise much aggriev'd by the insolent Behaviour of their Colonels and Captains, they march'd directly in a Body, to Prince *Morosoph*, who was the *Czar's* own Uncle, and who next his Majesty had the Reins of Government of the whole Empire in his own Hands. They stripp'd and plunder'd his Palace of all its rich Furniture, demolish'd and cut in Pieces every thing of what Kind or Value soever; they reduced Jewels and Pearls into Powder, and flung it in the Dirt, not suffering the least Thing to be carried off on Pain of Death; crying out, *This is our Blood*. Having thus demolish'd the inside, they were now ready to pull down the whole Edifice, had they not been seasonably inform'd that it was the *Czar's* Property, upon which they desisted from executing their Design. In this Uproar and Confusion most of *Morosoph's* Domesticks lost their Lives. His Steward profer'd a Ransom of 15000 Crowns, but the incens'd Mob would hearken to no Bribes, however he had the good Fortune to get into the *Czar's* Apartments, by which Means he saved his Life.

Having thus gratify'd their Resentment upon Prince *Morosoph's* Palace, they march'd directly from thence to pay their Visit to the High Chancellor of *Russia*, *Nazari Evanowitz*, who at that Time being indisposed, was at a *Bagnio*; they soon found him out, and without any Compliments, drag'd him by Force from thence among the Populace, who instantly knock'd him down and murder'd him in a barbarous Manner. He that gave him the first Stroke said, *This is for the Excise on Salt*, he being reported to be the Projector of the
Excise

Excise on that Comodity. Having dispatch'd him and stripp'd him naked, they flung his mangled Carcase on a Dunghill ; from thence they went to Burgomaster *Plesscoph's* House, which they ransack'd of all its Furniture, broke and destroy'd every thing they laid their Hands on, tho' ever so valuable. This Gentleman had just made his Escape before their Arrival, and was gone to skreen himself in the Czar's Palace. After this they march'd directly to the House of *Trobonitoph*, General of the Artillery, and serv'd that in the same Manner, that Officer having made his Escape into a Convent without the City. Mean while it began to grow dark, and the Outrages of the Populace ended with the Day.

The next Morning was usher'd in with the Plunder of thirty-six Houses, some of which belonged to Merchants, who were accused of holding a Correspondence with the *Bajars* or Lords of the Regency ; after which they march'd in a Body to the Castle or the Czar's Palace. On their first Arrival, they demanded three Lords who had concealed themselves, viz. Prince *Morosoph*, Burgomaster *Plesscoph*, and General *Trobonitoph* ; and threaten'd that in case of denial they would fetch them out by Force. *Plesscoph*, who had fled there for Sanctuary and Protection, was the first that was deliver'd up, on Condition that he should be beheaded by the common Executioner, but the enraged Mob would have no Patience, and were resolv'd to save the Executioner the Trouble. No sooner therefore was he delivered into their Custody, but he was cut, beat, and mangled in so inhuman a manner, that he soon expired ; after which he was stripp'd naked, and his Carcase was dragg'd to the Market Place and flung on a

Dunghill. Not contented with this, they return'd again to the Palace, and with loud Cries and Clamours made an absolute Demand for Prince *Morofoph*, and General *Trochonitoph*; nor would they be persuaded to desist from it by any Pretensions whatsoever. At last his Czarian Majesty resolv'd to hazard his own Person, to see whether his Presence would have any Influence over them, in which dangerous Attempt he happened to succeed. He spoke to them in a most affectionate and endearing Manner; he desired them to suspend their Demand but for two Days, and promised them by his Faith, and on the Word of a Czar, (in case he might have Time allow'd him) to examine into their Complaints, and to redress their Grievances to their entire Satisfaction. The Populace mov'd by his Speech to a Compliance, express'd their Confidence in this Declaration of his with loud Huzza's, and every one departed thence well pleased to his own Habitation.

In all Probability this Insurrection would have ended here, had not the City been set on Fire in five different Places that very Afternoon, which in less than fourteen Hours reduced above 50,000 Houses to Ashes, and destroy'd above 1700 Inhabitants. The Fire by Degrees spread itself to that Market-Place, where was the Czar's Store-House for Brandy, and near which lay the Carcass of the unfortunate *Plesscoph*, who the Day before was massacred by the Populace; a Monk made up to it, cut off the Head, dipt it in Brandy and flung it in the Fire. The Mob seeing this, took the Trunk and flung it after. In the mean time some of the Incendiaries, busy in setting another Quarter of the City on Fire, were apprehended in the

the Fact, who confessed that *Morosoph* had hired them, to Revenge the Outrages committed, against his Person, by the Populace. This Confession being spread about, the Populace enrag'd at so great a Villany, march'd directly up to the Castle, and demanded *Morosoph's* Person to be deliver'd to them immediately. The Czar ventur'd himself again to pacify their Clamours by fair Words; he assur'd them, that his Uncle, Prince *Morosoph*, was innocent of the Crime, which those Miscreants and Incendiaries had laid to his Charge; he represented to them, that he had had the Care of his Education from his Infancy, that he had been charg'd to shew him a peculiar Regard by the late Czar on his Death-Bed; but notwithstanding all this, they were resolute in their Demand, and insisted on his being deliver'd over into their Hands. The Czar still expostulating with them in his Uncle's Behalf, and finding them obstinately bent on having their Will, at last propos'd, that if they would but spare his Life, he, in order to satisfy their Resentment, would banish him for ever to the furthestmost Parts of *Russia*, and there lock him up in a Monastery. This he confirm'd by kissing the Golden Cross, which was held to his Lips by the Patriarch, who attended him. To this they at last consented, but still demanded General *Trochonitoph*, who had took Sanctuary in a Monastery. The Czar seeing it was impossible to save his Life, gave Orders that he should be delivered up to the Executioner to have his Head struck off, which was done accordingly.

Prince *Morosoph's* Consort, Sister to the *Czarina*, endeavour'd all that lay in her Power to save her Husband from the rigorous Sentence of being banish'd from her Arms, and his Country, but the

246 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

People were irreconcilable, their Hearts were harden'd, and neither Tears nor Prayers from the illustrious Fair were able to prevail or make them relent, nor shew the least Pity and Compassion. They insisted on the Execution of the Czar's Declaration, otherwise they were resolv'd to use violent Means, and force him from his Protection. To avoid the ill Consequences that might attend the Delay thereof, he was the same Day conducted with 250 Nobles, 150 Arch rs, and 150 Captains of the Militia to *Kirile*, a Monastery, 50 Miles beyond the *Volga*, or 450 Miles from the City of *Moscow*, there to spend the Remainder of his Days. I shall proceed now to give a brief Account of

The Revolution, which happened at the City of Muscov, in the Year 1678.

IT may be justly said that Oppression is the principal Cause and Mother of Sedition and Rebellion: This plainly appears from what has been related already; it was from the same Source not long after the great Revolution broke forth at the above City with such an impetuous Torrent, as was not in the Power of the Civil Government to put a Stop to, but raged with such Violence, as to shake even the Imperial Throne of all *Russia*.

The Militia or Soldiery, call'd by the *Russians* the *Strelitz-Guard*, of *Moscow*, were the first Fomenters of this grand Insurrection; they formed their Complaints on the Hardships and Oppressions of their Colonels and Captains, who play'd the Tyrant over them, and made them subject to their exorbitant Will and Pleasure, by putting them to hard Labour, wronging them of their Pay,
and

and using them after a slavish and servile Manner. Their Murmuring were heard in every Corner of the Streets, 'till at last they united in a general Complaint, and came to a Resolution to represent their deplorable Case to their Sovereign, and to petition him for Protection and Redress of their Grievances; this they judg'd the most prudent and safest Step that they could take for righting themselves on account of the Wrongs they had suffered, and for making their Lives more happy and comfortable for the Time to come. For which End they, by a general Consent, had a Petition drawn up in Form, and pitch'd on proper Persons from among themselves to deliver it.

The then Czar *Fæder Alexowitz* being much indisposed, and indeed on his Death-Bed, the Petition was lodg'd with the High-Chancellor *Dolgoruky*; they humbly intreated him to present it to his Czarian Majesty, and to recommend them as fit Objects of his Imperial Favour and Protection.

Tho' *Dolgoruky* dismiss'd them from his Presence in a civil and court-like Manner, yet he gave directly Orders to secure the Man who made the Speech and deliver'd the Petition: he was instantly sent to the Parade before the Chancery, there to receive the Punishment of the *Knout* for his Impudence. The Sentence being read, he was stript of his Cloaths, but before he laid down, he address'd himself to his Comrades: ' Brothers, ' said he, it was by your Choice and joint Consent ' that I was pitch'd upon to deliver the Petition, ' and can you now stand tamely by, and see this ' Punishment for doing it, inflict'd upon one who ' was so ready and willing to serve you?

No sooner had he utter'd these Words, but several of the Soldiers fell upon the Officers and the

248 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Executioner, and beat them so unmercifully, that they left them sprawling on the Ground and carried off their Comrade in Triumph. The *Diack* or Sheriff who was then present on Horseback, thinking it proper to make the best of his Way, retired; he went directly to the Prime Minister *Dumaaw*, and inform'd him of what had happen'd. Night coming on, the Soldiers assembled in several Parts of the City, they were highly offended at the Proceedings of the High Chancellor, and resolv'd to revenge themselves on him and all their Enemies; accordingly they drew up a List of such Officers as had used them ill, and out of twenty Colonels, they prick'd down nine, as just Objects of their Resentment; and bound themselves by Oath, either to have Justice done them by fair Means, or to obtain it by Force.

Thursday the 7th of *April* the Czar died, Prince *Ivan Alexowitz* desired to be excused from succeeding his Father, on account of an Impediment in his Speech, and his ill State of Health. Prince *Peter Alexowitz*, his Brother, was declared in Council to succeed him, and thereupon proclaimed Czar of all *Russia*, whereupon the Soldiery took their Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity to their new Sovereign.

Friday the 28th, the late Czar's Funeral was perform'd, and the Soldiery created no Disturbance all that Day; but on *Saturday* following they assembled in several Parties, and march'd in a Body directly to the Castle, where they insisted upon the Czar's Orders for taking into Custody the Nine Colonels by them so pitch'd upon, as afore-mentioned, and to oblige them to re-imburse what Money they had embezzled out of their Pay, and to satisfy

atisfy them for the Business in which they had been employed; and in Case their Request should be deny'd, they were ready to do themselves Justice, but should Things come to that Extremity, several others of the Bajars or Courtiers should be taken Notice of, protesting, they could bear no longer the Tyranny of their Officers, nor the Male Administration of those at the Helm.

This warm Declaration caused a great Consternation at Court, and Orders were immediately issued out to take the Nine Colonels into Custody: The Soldiers insisted on their being delivered into their Hands; but what by the Persuasion of such as were in Credit and Esteem among the Soldiers, especially several of the Bishops, they were at last pacified, and that the sooner, when they were assured that these Officers should be cashired, the Money due to them should be paid out of their Estates, and to have the Satisfaction of seeing some corporal Punishment inflicted on them; whereupon they demanded to give them the Correction of the *Knout*, to which the Court consenting, it was executed on them the next Day before the Chancery, where being stript, they were laid on with the *Knout* 'till the Soldiers judged it sufficient. A few Days after, the Money was brought in, and distributed among such as had any Demands, the nine Colonels being cashired, returned to their Estates in the Country, for fear a greater Evil should befall them if they tarried in Town.

The Court now thought the Soldiers would be quiet, since they had granted every thing they desired, but a new Murmuring arose among them, they alledged that the Election of the new Czar was contrary to their Constitution. They could not believe that the eldest Prince *Ivan Alexowitz*
on

250 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

on account of his ill state of Health was unfit for mounting the Imperial Throne, or that he had excused himself from accepting the Crown: They insinuated that it was a Contrivance of a Party of Traitors, especially of the *Nariskins*, Father and Brothers to the Mother of the present Czar *Peter Alexowitz*, who was then but ten Years of Age; they openly protested against the *Nariskins*, and against *Artemon*, who was lately called from Banishment, and against their having any share in the Affairs of Government. However, this was not regarded any farther but as an idle Talk, and no Change was made in the Ministry, except that the greatest Favourite of the late Czar *Bajar Ivan Maximowitz Jafuko*, Master of Ordinance, was dismiss'd; as was *Alexi* and *Michaelo Lichatzol*, the first from being High Chancellor, and the second High Treasurer. The eldest Son of *Narischkin*, *Ivan Kirilowitz*, who was about 23 Years of Age, was advanced to be Master of the Ordinance; for which great Post he was by most People thought too young, and unqualified; his Brother *Offlonzki Kirilozitz* about 20 Years of Age, was advanced to be Carver to his Czarish Majesty. In the mean time not only the *Strelitz* Guards, but the Generality of the People were disgusted at such a sudden Advancement in the *Narischkin* Family, and a general Disatisfaction was visible throughout the City.

Artemon Sergejowitz, who, as has been observ'd before, was recall'd from his Banishment, was no sooner arriv'd near the City of *Moscow*, but he heard of the Commotion among the People, on which account he did not think proper to enter it before the Storm was over, he being a Man of great Knowledge and Experience in publick Affairs,

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 251

fairs, his Presence was much wish'd for at Court : The Czar's Coach was sent to receive him, which brought him on *Thursday* Evening, *May 11.* to his House, prepar'd ready for his Reception. *Friday* Morning he appear'd at Court, where he was joyfully receiv'd, by the Czar, the Czarina Dowager, and all the Princes and Bajars then present. The Czar honour'd him with the Title of *Bajar* ; all his forfeited Estates were again restored to him. together with his Servants and Slaves that then were dispers'd in other Families. He had not only that Day, but likewise several Days after, the greatest Levees that ever any Minister of State had, had before him : Presents were sent him from all Parts, his Store-house was replenish'd with Provisions of all Kinds the Country and Season could afford, and his Cellars were stock'd with Wine. The Soldiery, as an Acknowledgement of their Respects presented him with Bread and Salt. 'Tis inexpressible with what Love and tender Affection he was receiv'd by not only his Friends, but also by those who had been before against him ; they promised themselves from his wise Council and Conduct the Restoration of publick Peace and Tranquility. This Minister did not at all approve of the Conduct of the Court in advancing the Sons of *Narishskin*, especially the Eldest, to so high an Office, and he also apprehended some ill Consequences would attend the exorbitant Behaviour of the Colonels of the *Strelitz* Guards ; he knowing by Experience, that if their Authority is not under some Restriction, they will by their Insolence be the Cause of great Disturbances. In the Interim, it was industriously rumour'd about the *Strelitz* Guards, that it had been resolv'd in Council that the Ringleaders of this Tumult should be secur'd and

252 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

and severely punish'd, and that the greatest Part of them should be dispers'd up and down the Country in Garrisons; add to this, the Accusation against *Ivan Narischkin*, who having been always a rude Youth, shew'd no Respect to the antient Lords, some of whom he had treated in the most insolent and despicable Manner, pulling them by their Beards, the greatest Affront that can be offer'd to a *Russian*; over and above this, they accused him with having one Day presumed to put on the Czar's Vestment, and to seat himself on the Imperial Throne, saying, none became the Crown so well as himself; and being chid by the Czarina-Dowager, the Princess *Sophia*, and the Prince *Ivan Alexowitz*, he in a Rage had made up to the Prince, and endeavour'd to strangle him, but upon an Out-cry, it was prevented by the Door-keepers entering the Room; and altho' this was by the thinking part of Mankind look'd upon as meer Lies and Invectives against the *Narischkin* Family, yet it gain'd Credit among the *Strelitz* Guards, and the common sort of People.

Monday about Noon, whilst the Bajars were yet assembled in Council, some of the *Strelitz* Guards at the Castle, had the Insolence to cry out that *Narischkin* had attempted to strangle Prince *Ivan Alexowitz*, adding with loud Acclamations, *To Arms, to Arms*. Some ran to the Tower, to ring the Alarm Bell; the greatest Party that was then in the Castle, rush'd into the Czar's Apartments, others posted themselves at the Gates, which were instantly shut, and no one was suffered to pass in or out. The Lords which were still in the Castle, consulted how to make their Escapes, especially such as had the ill Will of the *Strelitz* Guard; their Coaches in waiting were broke to Pieces,
and

and even the poor Horses had their Legs cut off; then the *Strelitz* Guards pressed to the Entrance of the Czar's Lodging, and demanded to see Prince *Ivan Alexowitz*, who was brought forth accompanied by the *Czarina-Dowager*, and the Princess *Sophia* his Sister: Whereupon the *Strelitz* Guard with one Voice cry'd out, *You are our Czar, you are our Czar*, Death and Destruction on all Traitors, they demanded that the late elected Czar *Peter Alexowitz* should deliver up the Crown and Government to his elder Brother, which was instantly complied with. This being done, the Soldiery demanded to have deliver up to them the Traitors, and first of all those of the *Narischkin* Family; they being resolv'd to destroy both Root and Branch; they also insisted that the eldest Empress *Natalia* should shut herself up in a Nunnery; and, said they, we will with our Blood defend and protect our lawful Sovereign Czar *Ivan Alexowitz*.

Artemon Sergejowitz, who a Day or two before was almost ador'd, imagined that his Presence and speaking to them might assuage their Fury, he therefore, accompanied by *Knees Dolgoruky*, Junior, whose Father was likewise a Man of great Figure among the Populace, came out to them, and in a friendly and engaging Behaviour, asked the Soldiery what was their Demand? They assur'd them upon their Word and Honour, their Grievances, whatsoever they were, should be redress'd, and pray'd them to withdraw in Peace: But the enrag'd Soldiers, instead of being pacified took hold both of *Artemon* and *Dolgoruky*, crying out, *You are the first Traitors*, then drag'd them along, and flung them down the Stair-Case, where they both were inhumanly butcher'd and kill'd by those

those that stood below; their Cloaths were stript, and tore in Pieces, and their Carcasses were flung on a Dunghill in the open Market-place before the Castle. This done the *Strelitzers* demanded the other Traitors to be deliver'd up to them to receive their Reward; they had a List of their Names, and their Number amounted to 46 Persons, among which the *Nariskin* was the Principal, but no body coming out, they push'd forward, and without shewing the least Regard or Respect to the *Czar*, the *Czarina-Dowager*, or Princess *Sophia*, like Furies broke into the Apartments, in one whereof they found the second Son of *Nariskin*, whom they drag'd along by the Hair, and flung him down the Stair-case, whilst they below receiv'd him with their Pikes and Halberts; he was likewise kill'd, stript naked, and carried to the Market: Next they found *Ivannowick* with his Son, who had took Sanctuary in the Church of the Castle, both of them were soon dispatch'd, stript and flung on the Dunghill to the rest.

In the mean time the *Strelitzers* cried out, *Long live our Czar Ivan Alexowitz, but Death and Destruction on all Traitors*; they insisted to have *Ivan Narischkin* deliver'd up to them. *Fedor Petrowitz*, a young Lord, whose Father was much belov'd among the *Strelitzers*, endeavouring to get into the Church, some of the Mutineers who only saw his Back, cry'd out, *There is Ivan Narischkin, take hold of him*, he surpriz'd, and not able to speak one Word, was flung down, kill'd and dragg'd to the Market. When the *Strelitzers* saw that they had kill'd the wrong Person, they gave Orders for some of their Comrades to carry him to his Father's House, who being indisposed was not present at Council, to excuse them for what had happen'd:

The

The Father seeing his Son dead, said no more, but *Boskia Wola*, i. e. *God's Will must be done*; and before they left his House, he was obliged to treat them with Beer and Brandy. *Knees Rodomonosky*, late Field-Marshal, was the next that fell into their Hands, who was served like the rest, and flung among their dead Carcasses: Hereupon the Evening advanced, and with it *Knees Dolgoruky*, Father to the unhappy Youth, that fell the first Sacrifice to their Fury, concluded the doleful Tragedy of that Day. This Lord stepped into his Coach, not thinking that they had any Design upon his Life, a Party of the *Strelitzer* surrounded his Coach, and conducted him home; they excused themselves, saying that they had no Design to kill his Son, but his speaking to them in harsh Terms against their righteous Cause, and his joining with *Artemon* to persuade them to desist, it had been done in Passion, and they beg'd his Pardon. *Dolgoruky* dar'd not speak one Word against their Proceedings, and only said, *God's Will must be done*. He then treated them with Beer and Brandy as much as they would drink. Having had sufficient they bow'd their Heads before their Benefactor, and took their Leave. Before they were all departed, the Lady *Dolgoruky*, Mother to the murder'd *Dolgoruky*, together with the Daughter, Wife to the Deceased, came in, wringing their Hands, crying and lamenting, the one the Loss of a Son, the other that of a Husband. The old Gentleman, to comfort them, spake to his Daughter: Cry not, said he, *tho' my Son is dead, his Sons are still living*. Which one of the *Strelitzers*, who was yet behind, hearing, call'd the rest back: *Brothers*, says he to them, *he threatens so and so*: Whereupon without any more ado, they all fell upon

upon him like ravenous Wolves, drag'd him along by his Legs, and murdered him in a miserable Manner ; not content with this, they cut off his Hands and Legs, and flung the Carcase into the Canal. This happen'd late at Night.

About half the Number of the *Strelitzers* remained in the Castle, the rest were divided to guard the City Gates ; some were searching for those who still remain'd on the black List ; they went to all the Houses in the Neighbourhood where they liv'd, touch'd nothing, and particularly made a strict Inquiry all Night long after a Doctor of Physick, one *Daniel van Garden*, who was by Birth a Jew, but having first embrac'd the *Lutheran* Persuasion, he at last profess'd himself of the Church of *Russia* ; they likewise wanted his Son, and this for no other Reason, but they both had attended the late Czar in his Illness as Physicians. They concluded from thence, they had been the Cause of his Death. The House of the Doctor's Partner, *Gutmensch*, who was his next Neighbour, was narrowly search'd, but not finding the Doctor, they left the Man for that time unmolested ; but when the *Strelitzers* returned again in the Afternoon, he was much terrified, thinking they were come to fetch him : He endeavour'd therefore to hide himself under the Roof of the House ; but when the *Strelitzers* found him there, they took him from thence, telling him, as he was Dr. *Daniel's* Partner, he knew where he was, and they would keep him in his room till he was found ; the Doctor's Wife was also taken up and confined, with Menaces, that in case the Doctor was not found, both she and *Gutmensch* should be put to Death.

On *Tuesday* all the *Strelitzers* assembled at the Castle, except those only who watch'd the City Gates,

Gates, some most impudently broke by Force into the Czar's Apartments, searching for the *Nariskins*, but they found none. The *Strelitzers* had that Night taken three of those that were in the List. One among them was a Colonel of their own, they had hid themselves in their own Houses; but being brought to the Castle among the *Strelitz* Guard up the Grand Stair-case, they were flung from thence down and catch'd by those below upon Halberts and Pikes; then they were cut and mangled with Sabres, stript and flung on the Dung-hill, as they had serv'd the rest. This Massacre being over, News was brought that the Son of Dr. *Daniel* was found, a Youth of 22 Years of Age; he was brought to the Castle Stair-case, and being asked where his Father was, he answer'd that he knew not; whereupon they flung him Head-long down the Stair-case, kill'd him, and drag'd his naked Body to the Market.

Next *John Guimensch* was brought before these Miscreants, and because he having assisted Dr. *Daniel* in the preparing of the Medicines for the late Czar, and the Doctor not being found, they flung him down the Stair-case, and serv'd him like the rest. They were now going to act the same Cruelty on the Doctor's Wife, had not the *Czarina Dowager* interceeded for her Life; and this was the sooner granted, when a Noise was heard that one of the *Nariskins* was taken: He was a Youth of 20 Years of Age, and being brought up Stairs he was immediately dispatch'd. The next was a Colonel of theirs, he was drag'd from behind the Altar in the Church, where he had hid himself, and underwent the same Fate, together with several Clerks of the Chancery. They were all of them stript and drag'd to the Market among the rest.

in the mean time strict Search was made in the City for Dr. *Daniel*, and *Ivan Nariskin*; as for the Father of that young Lord, he had, upon the Intercession of the *Czarina-Dowager*, who was his Daughter, his Life spar'd, but was obliged to go into the Convent, where he was immediately convey'd in a Waggon. His three youngest Sons were also, on her pleading for them, sav'd, but they were sent far up in the Country, each a different Road.

The next Morning, being the 17th of *May*, News was brought that Dr. *Daniel* was about two Miles from the City, where he was apprehended in a Beggar's Habit, asking for Charity, he being almost starv'd for want of Nourishment. This created a great Joy among the *Strelitzers*: They directly sent a Detachment to fetch him; he was in the Disguise of a Beggar, with a Budget at his Side, and Shoes of the Bark of a Tree on his Feet, brought to the Castle. The Princess, together with the *Czarina-Dowager* came out, and begg'd for God's Sake to spare the Life of the Doctor, he being entirely innocent, protesting that what Medicines were given to the late Czar, he had always tasted them first, and the same they had done themselves. But all was in vain; they not only charg'd him with having poison'd the Czar, but insisted also that he was a Sorcerer, that they themselves had seen at his House dry'd Sea-Lobsters with round Bodies, some of which he kept in Glasses, which had Multitudes of Feet, also dry'd Serpents, Skeletons, and other things frightful, wherewith he practis'd his Black Art; they all cry'd with one Accord, *We know you have bid Ivan Nariskin, give him up, and we will cease shedding more Blood, we will deliver those remainings on the List to publick Justice, and withdraw in Peace, provided that what*
is

is pass'd be buried in Oblivion. All was granted by the Court, but Intercession was made for the Life of the Bajar *Ivan Narischkin* and Dr. *Daniel*; but at this they were still more enrag'd: *We know*, said they, *that Ivan Narischkin is concealed among you, let him be delivered up to us by fair Means, or else we are resolved to make the strictest Search imaginable, until we find him, and then it will perhaps be of worse Consequence: We have spared the Life of the old Narischkin, and of his three youngest Sons, but Ivan Narischkin must die by our Hands.* The *Czarina-Dowager* with Tears in her Eyes besought those Brutes to have a little Patience; she then went in and prevail'd with one of the Bishops to expose to the enraged Multitude the Picture of the Virgin *Mary*, and to interceed for her Brother. Whereupon both the Empress, the Princess *Sophia*, together with the Bishop, came out and on their Knees, begg'd to spare the Life of *Ivan Narischkin*: he was then present, tho' hid by the Bishop and the Picture of the Virgin *Mary*, but all in vain; a *Strelitz* void of all Humanity and Shame, espy'd the unfortunate young Lord; he rush'd in among them, took hold of his Hair, and pull'd him by Force from his Protectors; they carried both him and the Doctor to the Torture; where *Ivan Narischkin* being first put to the Rack, he utter'd not one Word, but set his Teeth in the Agony he was in; whereupon he was drag'd to the Market-Place, where he was instantly cut to Pieces, his Head, Hands and Feet were stuck upon Pikes, and carried about the Streets. Dr. *Daniel* likewise was put to the Rack, the Torture of which made him confess Things he might never have thought of before; he pray'd that they

260 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

would respite their Proceedings with him in that Manner for three Days, and he would impeach many of those who had deserv'd Death more than himself. The *Strelitzers* writ down every Thing the Doctor confess'd, but whether they did not credit what he said, or that they were tired with their barbarous Proceedings, they tore the List in Pieces, and ended with him this Tragedy. The rest that were upon the List were delivered up to publick Justice, after they had received a Promise in Writing under the Czar's Hand, that they should be executed by the common Hangman as soon as taken; and that none of them should suffer for what had pass'd on that Account.

All the Time of this Rebellion, the *Strelitzers* kept among themselves a strict Order, and punish'd with Death any one of their Fraternity that was found guilty of the least Theft. Whilst they were murdering the Persons above-mentioned, all the Drums, which amounted to 200, were beat, the Alarm Bell rung, and such a hideous Noise was made by these Rebels, as put all the City under dreadful Apprehensions.

It was about Noon when Dr. *Daniel* was massacred, after which the *Strelitzers* march'd from the Market-Place to the Castle, and there declared that they were satisfied, that they delivered the rest of the Traitors on the List to publick Justice. They were resolved to live and die for his Majesty, both the Empresses, and the Prince. The eldest Prince *Ivan Alexowitz* then desired, that he, on account of his ill State of Health, might be excused from taking upon him the Government, and that he willingly resign'd his Right and Crown to his younger Brother *Peter Alexowitz*. Whereupon

upon the *Strelitzers* cried out, *Long live Czar Peter Alexowitz*. Upon the Intercession of this Prince, the *Empress-Dowager* was allowed to continue with her Son *Ivan Alexowitz*, and the Sentence they had pronounced against her, of being lock'd up in a Convent, was revok'd. Prince *Peter* was declar'd Czar, together with his elder Brother *Ivan*, so that at that time there were two Czars on the *Russian* Throne, of which no Precedent could be traced before. Whatever the *Strelitzers* had transacted, they pretended it was done in the Name of the Czar *Ivan Alexowitz*; that they were obliged to act in that Manner for their own and the publick Preservation: They had, as they pretended, discover'd a Plot against themselves, which was to have been executed by the Servants of the *Bajars*, whose Number was far superior to theirs, and that then the whole City would have been in danger of been destroy'd by Fire and Sword. And in order to ingratiate themselves into the *Bajars* Servants Favour, they went to the Chancery for Slaves, where are registred all those that enter into Service; they tore all the Writings, by which they were bound to their Masters, and thereby retriev'd their Liberty.

May the 17th, it was proclaim'd that every one might fetch their Dead and bury them, which was done accordingly, and thus this bloody Tragedy ended.



V E N I C E, —

S I R,

I N my last I acquainted you with my safe Arrival in this populous and flourishing City; the first View whereof, as I informed you before, struck my Eyes in the most agreeable Manner, and to give you an Idea of what hitherto I have seen and observ'd, I have endeavour'd to do it in the following Account.

V E N I C E stands at least five Miles distant from any Land, encompass'd with Walls, by which it is defended as its Bulwark, and secur'd from Invasions either by Land or Sea. The first Rise of this City was in the Year of Christ 421, when *Alric*, King of the *Goths* came into *Italy*, and drove the People from their Habitations by Fire and Sword; some betook themselves to the little Islands on which *Venice* now stands, for Refuge, and when not long after, *Attica* King of the *Hanns*, who call'd himself the Scourge of God, made his Inroads into *Italy*, he burning and destroying whatever he met with, many of the Inhabitants made their Escape with what Effects they could carry along with them, and settled in this Place, where first they built themselves Huts of Reeds and Wood, till after the miserable Destruction of the Cities on the Continent by *Attica*, the People that were drove from thence fetch'd away the Stone and Marble Ruins, and built themselves stronger and more substantial Houses on these Islands.

This

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 263

This was the Origin of that great and opulent City, which is at present intirely built on Piles, and in the most magnificent Manner ; instead of the great Streets, there are Canals along, and the Buildings rather make the Appearance of Palaces, than private Houses. The Land Passages are much the same with the Aileys at *London*, and are so narrow, that there is generally but little more room than for two abreast, all heavy Burthens are carried by Water ; all Visits are paid the same Way, and one has no more to do but to step out of a Gondola, or Boat, into a Friend's House. The Prospects are very agreeable, when passing along the Canals, one sees at a Distance through Arches several Bridges all at once.

The Churches, Schools, and Palaces, are built in a grand Taste by *Palladio*, *Scammozzi*, *Sansovino*, &c. they abound with fine Paintings of the best Masters ; many private Houses are also embellish'd on the out-side Walls, by the Hands of *Titian*, *Tintoret*, *Paul Veronese*, and other great Masters.

The chief and the most beautiful Part of the City, is the *Piazza di S. Marco* ; 'tis of an oblong Figure, having the Church of *St. Mark* at one End, and that of *St. Geminiano* at the other. At the End of the *Piazza* next the Sea, are two great Marble Pillars, which were brought thither from *Constantinople* ; on the top of one is *St. Mark's* Lion, and on the other *St. Theodore* with a Crocodile at his Feet, he being the ancient Saint of *Venice*, was forced to give way to *St. Mark* upon the Arrival of his Body there. Between these two Pillars is the Palace for executing Criminals ; and no Noble *Venetian* will, as I have been told, pass between them, it being look'd upon as ominous, that he who does it, shall end his Days there.

Near the other end of the *Piazza* are two square Pillars of white Marble, between which, 'tis said, a Doge was once hang'd, and which have ever since been call'd, *the Doge's Gallice* : They stand just at the Entrance into the Doge's Palace. Hard by are four Figures, two and two, as whispering ; which represent so many Brothers, each of them plotting to poison the other two, which accordingly they did, and all four died together.

Tho' this Place joins the Church of *St. Mark*, which for Richness of Marble, and the curious Workmanship, surpasses any Buildings I have seen ; both Inside and Outside, Cieling and Floor, is all Marble and *Mosaic* Work, but it is pity the Design was not better conducted, It appears to be an awkward artless Composition of several regular Parts of Architecture ; for some of the Pillars are of the *Greek* Orders, but not right neither in Disposition or Measure. However this is by some of the *Virtuoso's* accounted for, in that, most of them were brought from *Greece* and *Athens*, and made use of in the best Manner they could. The Front of this Church is crowded with small Pillars, mounted on the tops of big ones, and tho' the Inside looks to be of a more noble Taste, yet it is heavy and dark. The *Mosaic* Work after *Titian* exceeds in Goodness whatever was done in former Times. Among the rest are admired two fat Lions playing in the Water, and two Lean ones upon Land, to denote that the *Venetians* thrive most when employ'd at Sea. The Portico at the Entrance has likewise a great deal of *Mosaic* Work. Over the chief Entrance is a Figure in a Priest's Habit, with a Hand, as blessing him, over his Head ; this is reckoned a good *Mosaic* Piece after *Titian* . They shew here a *Madona*, which

which they say, was painted by *St. Luke*, also some Pillars of *Solomon's Temple*. The middle Gates at the principal Entrance into this Church, are of Brass; as likewise on each side those. Over this middle Gate stand the four famous antique Horses of Brass, gilt, on Pedestals of Porphyry, of an inestimable Value: It is said they were done by *Lysippus*, and presented to *Nero* by *Tiridatus*, King of *Armenia*. They first stood on *Nero's* Triumphal Arch at *Rome*, but were remov'd from thence by *Constantine* to *Constantinople*, when the Christians took that City in 1206. They were brought from thence by the *Venetians*, and placed where they now are.

On the South side of this Church is the Treasury of *St. Mark*, which abounds with Jewels and Relicks, into which one enters through four Iron Gates. The State Jewels are in one Apartment, and the Relicks in another, the latter being likewise well enrich'd with Jewels; the principal Relicks they shew'd us, were, what they call'd the Blood of our Saviour, some of the Wood of the Cross, one of the Nails, and one of the Thorns; a Knife made use of at the Lord's Supper, some Milk of the *blessed Virgin*, some of her Hair, and part of her Veil; Relicks of Saints in great abundance; their Sculls and other Bones, Parts of their Garments, &c. and among the rest, they shew'd us one of *St. Christopher's* Fingers of a pretty large Size.

In another Treasury are kept the State Jewels, the chief of which is the Doge's *Corno*, the Cap Part whereof is of Crimson Velvet, brought forward with a sort of a Tuft at the top. The lower Part is encompassed with a Circle of Gold, set with a Row or Pearls in Size of *Spanish Nuts*,
with

266 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

with a large Ruby at the Front, valued at 100,000 Crowns, besides other Jewels of great Value, wherewith it was surrounded, and one of the finest Diamonds in *Europe* at top.

The Origin of this *Corno*, is by some pretended to be this : *Pepin*, Son to *Charles the Great*, being by his Father establish'd King of *Lombardy*, had a Mind to see the *Realto*, for at that time it was not call'd *Venice* ; and being received there with great Honour, did, on his Part, make a generous Return by several Acts of Royal Munificence. He discharged the annual Tributes payable to him, and presented them with Land of five Miles in Length on the Continent, with Liberty to traffick both by Sea and Land. *Pepin* observing the *Doge* to wear no external Mark of Dignity, took off one of the Sleeves of his Vest, and put it upon the *Doge's* Head, in the Form of a Bonnet, and from thence came the original of the Ducal *Corno* or Horn, so named from the pointed end of the Sleeve. At that time, it is said, the Place first received the Name of *Venice*, from the Territory about it, which before went by that Name.

In this Treasury are likewise shewn two Crowns, the one of *Candia*, and the other of *Cyprus*. Both these Kingdoms being now possessed by the *Turks* : they likewise shew'd us twelve Crowns, and twelve Breast-Plates like Stomachers of pure Gold, enriched with large Pearls and Jewels, which belong'd to the Ladies attending the Queen of *Cyprus*, and of which the *Venetians* became possessed of after an odd Manner. The Story is this :
 ' *James* the last King of *Cyprus*, to confirm the
 ' antient Friendship between that Crown and the
 ' *Venetians*, came to *Venice*, and desired the Senate

' to single out one of the Noblemen's Daugh-
 ' ters, and to adopt her as a Daughter of the
 ' Commonwealth, in order to be his Wife. His
 ' Request being granted, they gave him in Mar-
 ' riage *Katherine Cornaro*, a very beautiful young
 ' Lady, upon which he returned Home and liv'd
 ' in Peace; but dying not long after, he left his
 ' Wife big with Child, and directed by his Will,
 ' that both she and the Child should enjoy the
 ' Kingdom. The Infant died soon after it was
 ' born; and the *Venetians* being inform'd of the
 ' King's Death, sent some armed Gallies under the
 ' Command of the Queen's Brother, pretending
 ' to pay her Compliment of Condolance in the
 ' Name of the Senate; but his private Instruc-
 ' tions were for a more considerable Errand. As
 ' soon as he came into the Harbour of *Famagosta*,
 ' the Metropolis of *Cyprus*, he pretended to be
 ' Sick. The Queen being inform'd of his In-
 ' disposition, she with twelve of her Court Ladies
 ' came on Board to visit him, where they all were
 ' secured; the *Venetians* surprising the City,
 ' made themselves Masters of that and the whole
 ' Kingdom. But to return again to the Trea-
 ' sury, they shew'd us likewise a great many rich
 ' Jewels and curious Vessels of Rock, Cryстал, A-
 ' gat and Jaspers, two large Candlesticks, and a
 ' Censor of beaten Gold, each as heavy as a Man can
 ' lift with both Hands; likewise a Golden Chalice
 ' of the same Weight, and many more Curiosities,
 ' all which to give an Inventory of, would require a
 ' Volume by itself. But before I leave this Trea-
 ' sury, I must insert here a short Account of a Rob-
 ' bery that was once committed, when perhaps it
 ' was not so well secured, by one *Samarico Scacoli*, a
 ' Native of *Candia*, who was in *Venice* at the Time
 ' when

268 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

when the Brother of the Duke of *Ferrara* resided there, and in Company with the Servants of that Prince: When the Treasury was shewn to him, he slyly enter'd the Apartments where it is shewn; and seeing such vast Riches, he was tempted, and at the same time having observed narrowly the Situation of the Place, he hid himself behind an Altar in the Church, and suffer'd himself to be lock'd in: Taking up a Marble Slab, he enter'd the Treasury took from thence as much as he could with any Conveniency carry off, and hid it in a Hole under the Stairs. In the Day time he walk'd about, and appear'd in Publick, without the least Suspicion; towards Evening he took Care to be lock'd up again in the Church, this he repeated for six Nights successively, when at last he had taken also the Doge's *Corno*, or Cap; he design'd to embark with this Booty for some other Country for some time, but before he put it in Execution, he divulg'd the Secret to one of his intimate Friends and Countrymen; and having brought him to his Chamber, and shewn him the Treasure, his Friend was struck with Terror and Surprize, which the other observing, would have been ready enough to put him to eternal Silence, had he not excused himself, that his Surprise proceeded from a sudden Joy in beholding such prodigious Riches, and that he advised him to embark, and carry it off directly, in which he would be his faithful Assistant. However, as soon as he could find a favourable Opportunity to give *Scacoli* the Slip, he went directly to the Doge and communicated the whole Matter, whereupon the Thief was immediately taken up, the stolen Treasure secur'd, and he hang'd in a Golden Halter between the two Pillars on St. *Mark's* Square.

I must

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 269

I must not forget to take Notice of a Picture, which represents Pope *Alexander* the Third, setting one of his Feet on the Emperor *Frederick* the Redbeard's Neck, with this Inscription :

Super Aspidem & Basiliscum ambulabis.

The Doge's Palace is contiguous to St. *Mark's* Church, one Corner whereof appears, as it were, Part of the Building. The best and most pompous Front whereof cannot be view'd with Advantage for want of a due Distance, the Passage being too narrow.

From the chief Gate there are 36 Arches to the Bridge *Della Paglia*, which joins to it Southwards ; each Arch being ten Foot wide, so that the Length of the whole amounts to above 300 Foot. Entering the Palace Gate, and turning to the Right, one comes into a large Square, in which are two Wells of sweet Water, enclosed with a Metal Fence curiously wrought and grav'd ; through this Court is a Gateway to the Sea. On the left Hand of the chief Gate is the Grand Stairs of the Palace, about which are the Apartments of the Doge. At the Foot of the Stairs stand two Images, one representing *Mars*, and the other *Neptune*, and *Adam* and *Eve* at the top, and on each Side two fine Satues carv'd on Wood. Underneath the Doge's Apartments Eastward, is the Audience Room, on the upper Part whereof stands a Throne, over which the Republick of *Venice* is represented as a Queen holding a Royal Crown over the Doge's Head. The Magnificence of this Room, cannot sufficiently be admired, on account of the choice Painting, Carving and Gilding, &c. From thence one enters into another Room,
in

270 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

in which are represented all the Provinces belonging to the Republick in *Terra firma*, in it are likewise seen twelve Statues of *Roman Kings*, all of exceeding fine Sculpture. Turning towards the Sea-side, one steps into the Council-Hall, in which are several fine Paintings, and among the rest one representing *Jove* casting down Thunder-bolts upon some Figures which represent particular Vices; these are intended to set forth the Offences which come under the Cognizance of this rigorous Court, whose Sentences are indeed so many Thunder-bolts; hard by is an Angel with a Book which is to represent the Decrees of this Council. This Court, consisting of ten Judges only, is so powerful, that no one, not even the Doge himself can be excused appearing before it, when accused, and no one is allowed to petition that Court in behalf of the Criminal, for it is the Maxims of the *Venetians* not only to punish the Guilty or not Guilty, but also the suspected. From hence one comes into a large Hall, or the Great Council-chamber; this Room is filled with Painting, both on the Ceiling, Sides, and Ends. The Subjects chiefly relate to their own State; as Embassies, Interviews, Expeditions, Victories; some are emblematical, as *Venice* triumphant, Empress of the *Adriatic*, and one Piece remarkable, is that of Pope *Alexander the Third*, putting his Foot on the Emperor *Frederick's* Neck. At the upper end over the Doge's Throne is the Representation of Paradise, by *Tintoret*, which takes up the whole end of the Hall.

In this Palace is a little Arsenal, or Armory, which has a Communication with the Hall of the Great Council, the Muskets therein are kept always charg'd, in case of any sudden Tumult or Insurrection against the Nobles. Besides these
there

there are others more for Ornament than Use ; as likewise several other Curiosities ; among the rest, they shew *Atila's Helmet*, *Scanderbeg's Sword*, a Machine to light 500 Matches at once ; a Brass Statue of *Morosine*, General in the *Morea* ; several Standards taken by them from the *Turks* ; a Bust of *Carara*, last Lord and Tyrant of *Padua*, who for his Diversion used to kill People with little Arrows, and exercised many other Cruelties ; but having done some Injuries to the *Venetians*, they at last got him into their Hands, and made him pay once for all ; they strangled him and his Brother in Prisons, and to prevent the Resentment of his Offspring, they put to Death all his Kindred and young Children, without Regard to their Infancy or Innocence.

The Tower of *St. Mark* is a square Marble Building, the Way up is not by Steps, but by a sloping Ascent, a vacant Place being left in the middle ; by this Ascent one might go up on Horseback ; the Prospect from the Top, not only of the whole City, but also of the open Sea, and the Islands, also the Circuit of the *Terra firma* is very delightful.

The Churches throughout *Venice* are for the Generality built in a grand Taste, and are full of Paintings, done by the best *Venetian* and *Lombard* Masters, the Churches are preferable to others in *Italy*, on account of the stately Monuments erected in them, either for the Doge, or some of the most wealthiest Procurators of *St. Mark*.

The Schools of *Venice* resemble in some Respect the Publick Halls in *London* : The School of *St. Rocco*, is the finest Structure, the Front whereof is very rich. In the principal Room the Ceiling and Sides are painted by *Tinteret*, and in the
several

272 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Of,

several Apartments there are no less than forty Pieces of great Masters. When this School was order'd to be painted, several Masters gave in their Designs, among the rest *Tintoret* took Measure of the Place, and before the others had brought in their Designs, he brought the Picture finished, and set it up, which was so well approv'd of, that he was appointed to do the whole.

The School of *St. Mark* has a rich Front of Marble in the Pannels, between the Pillars are Perspectives, going really inwards; the *Lyon of St. Mark* and other Figures are forward in Relief.

In this School are some of *Tintoret's* best Performances, one of the Pieces represents the *Venetians* bearing away the Body of *St. Mark*, which they had dug out of the Earth at *Alexandria* in *Egypt*; the *Alexandrians* endeavouring to carry away the Body, a terrible Storm arose, Lightning darting out of the Sky upon them; Some of them are struck down fainting, others running for Shelter, and all in a most terrible Consternation.

In this City are fourteen very rich Hospitals, sixty Churches, fifty-four Convents, twenty-six Nunneries, eight Chapels, and six Fraternities; these have the Management of the Charities, which, according to what is reported, amount some Years to 300,000 Ducats; every Year a hundred and fifty poor Virgins receive a considerable Sum for their Portions, and are married.

Among the rest of the Hospitals, is one for Foundlings, their Number of Children amount sometime to 6000. Before this Charity was established, Multitudes of poor Infants used to be thrown into the Canals of the City.

The

The Arsenal of *Venice* is said to be three *Italian* Miles in Compass, it is surrounded with a strong Wall, on which are several little Towers, where they keep Watch all Night. There are but two Entrances into it, one by Water for the Vessels to pass in and out, and another by Land; the Land Entrance is adorned with Marble Pilasters, with Statues on them by pretty good Hands; but the greatest Curiosity of this Entrance are two great antique Lions of Marble brought from *Athens*, likewise a little one.

Within this Arsenal they build their Ships, cast Cannons, Bombs, and Balls, smeede Anchors, make Powder, Cables, Sails, and all other kind of Ammunition: This is both the Work and Storehouse for them. The Arsenal House is a very large Building, it has three Divisions, and is always provided to fit out 100 Sail of Ships; the Armory is stored with Armour and all manner of warlike Instruments, sufficient for 70,000 Men. The Wharf, where the Ships are built, is large; the Docks are crowded with Gallies and Galeasses, which are of the large Kind; among these is the *Bucentaur*, wherein the Doge goes annually to marry the Sea; this Ceremony is perform'd on Ascension-Day. The *Bucentaur* has 42 Oars, four Men to an Oar, the Doge's Seat is at the upper End, and those for the Council of ten on each Side; below are the Benches for the Senators.

The *Venetians* are great Admirers of Theatrical Performances: There are seven Opera-Houses besides others for Plays: They are very dextrous in managing the Machineries. In one of the Operas I saw represented an Emperor and Empress in a triumphal Chariot, drawn by an
S Elephant,

Elephant, whose Head, Eyes and Trunk mov'd as if alive, when on a sudden, as soon as the Emperor and Empress dismounted, the triumphal Chariot was transformed into an Amphitheatre, fill'd with Spectators, the Elephant falls in pieces, and out of his Belly comes a great Number of Gladiators, who perform a Skirmish to the Musick.

The only Time for Opera's is at the *Carnival*, the *Venetians* Delight, for it draws abundance of Strangers to that City. All the time of the *Carnival* is spent in Masquerades, the *Ridotto's*, Plays, Shows, Dancing, and other Sports. Men go disguised in Womens, and Women in Mens Apparel; some dress themselves like Shepherds, Shepherdesses, Scaramouches, Punchinello's, &c. Their general Rendezvous is St. *Mark's* Square, from thence they go to the *Ridotto* which is not far off; none dares enter here without a Mask, except the Gentlemen that keep the Basset-Tables, and a Tinker by Virtue of his Masque, may play at Basset with a Prince. The *Ridotto* makes a pretty odd Appearance, that Place is dark and silent, and one sees only a few glimmering Tapers, which shew a strange Sort of Spectres stalking along, so that I almost imagined myself to be in the Regions of the Dead: It is divided into ten or twelve Apartments, in which the Basset Tables are kept, and where Abundance of Money is won and lost; without Doors are Puppet-shews, Rope-dancers, Mountebanks, and Astrologers, all busy from Morning till Night. The last tell Destinies through a long Trumpet, which they place to the Enquirer's Ear, who stands trembling on the Ground to learn his Doom, whilst the Impostor stands exalted on a
little

little sort of a Stage, then stooping down and with his Mouth at the other End of the Trumpet, pronounces what shall or shall not happen.

On *Thursday* preceeding Lent, all the City is, as it were, quite staring mad, one sees a thousand ridiculous Disguises, young Fellows are driving Bulls about the Town, along the Alleys, (as most Streets are no better) hollowing and making a Noise sufficient to make the Beast as mad as themselves, and indeed for my Part I thought it no safe Pleasure to be in the way of them, and therefore kept within Doors to see the Sporters pass by ; thus they hurry them to a *Campo*, the more open Parts of this City, where they bate them after an extravagant Manner ; they drag them with Cords, whilst three or four Dogs are set on at once upon them. But the grandest Shews of this Kind are in the *Piazette*, just before the Doge's Palace. One of them looks more like an Execution than an innocent Amusement ; 'tis a Decollation of three Bulls, which are led there in great State, surrounded by Halberdiers, and a vast Number of armed Attendants with Drums beating, and Trumpets sounding before them. The Operator has a great Sword of three or four Inches broad, some of the Assistants hold the Head, others the Tail of the Beast, which puts the part of the Neck to a full Stretch, and the Executioner with one Blow separates the Head from the Body. This is done in Commemoration of the Victory which the *Venetians* obtained over the Patriarch in *Friuli*, and twelve of his Vicars, who rebelled against the State of *Venice* ; they were taken and beheaded in the Piazza of St. *Mark*, and every Year after a Bull

and twelve Hogs had their Heads struck off for continuing the Remembrance of it; but instead of the Hogs they instituted in their room two more Bulls, so that now three Bulls are thus sacrificed every Year.

Another Entertainment is what they call the Vola, or Flying; a Boy in a flying Posture slides down a Rope from St. Mark's Steeple, having a Nofegay in his Hand, to a Window of the Doge's Palace, where entring, he presents it to the Doge, and is thence, by the help of a Cord drawn up from whence he came. Another is sitting upright upon the Back of a Pegasus shooting off two Pistols in the midst of his Flight. But the most agreeable Spectacle was what they call the Force of *Hercules*, this is an Exercise of young Fellows, who build themselves in a Kind of Pyramid five or six Stories-high, but as I have seen a Relation of this already in the second Volume of your *Entertaining Correspondent*. p. 431, I shall omit it here.

On the *Sunday* following, the Doge's Palace is made a sort of an Amphitheatre, for grand Bull-baiting; the poor Animal is turn'd loose into the Court of that Palace; an unmerciful Number of Dogs are set at once upon him, and you see Dogs, Bulls, and Gondoliers, Fellows that row the Gondoal's all in a Heap together, and without any Regard to the Place, are guilty of the most scandalous Practices that can be imagined, and this is look'd upon as a Testimony of *Venetian* Liberty.

Another Sport is exhibited not in the time of the Carnival, but whenever there is Occasion, as for the Diversion of a Foreign Prince or an Ambassador, it is call'd the Battle of *Fist-cuffing*, or
Boxing

Boxing, between the *Castellani* and *Nicoloti*, Inhabitants of the Districts *di Castello*, and *St. Nicholas*, the Field of Battle is some Bridge, from whence, as there are no Battlements, they oft plunge one another into the Canal, where Gondola's are ready to get them out again; they formerly used Cudgels, but that proving often fatal, they are since confined to the Fist only; and as there is a sworn Inveteracy between these two Parties, they don't sham one another, and it is entail'd upon their Children, that even the Boys when they meet, battle each other without any Provocation.

The Dress of the *Venetians* is according to their different Stations in Life: The Robe of the Nobles is of black Cloath or Bays, the Manufactory of *Padua*, and is not much unlike the Lawyers Gowns at *London*. In Winter time they have one lined with Fur, and bound with a Girdle round about their Waist; they have a Woollen Cap in the Shape of a deep Crown of a Hat; they seldom wear it, but under their Arm, their Wigs are full bottom'd and large, tho' ordinary. The Ladies are allow'd but little Finery, no more than the Men; their Laws oblige them all to go in black; they must wear no Jewels, except the first Year of their Marriage; a Gold Chain, or some Pearl about the Waist is the chief Ornament allow'd them; upon some extraordinary Occasions the sumptuary Laws of the Pomp, are suspended, especially at the residing of a Foreign Prince, or the publick Entries of Foreign Ambassadors; at other times the fine Jewels, many are possessed with, must never see Light within the City, and out of it they rarely go, the Situation of the Place allowing them no Coach, a

278 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

smaller Expence will carry them either to Church or Visiting; a Gondola cover'd with black, and a couple of Fellows to row it, doth their Business; they seldom have any other Attendance than a Female Guard. The Citizens and Tradesmens Wives go bare-headed, when at, or near their Home, and going Abroad, they wear a black Scarf over their Shoulders which sometimes they transform into a Vail, and serves for either the one or the other. As I have now exceeded the Bounds of a Letter, I think it proper to postpone a further Detail of my Observations, till I write to you again, which I promise to do before I leave this Place.

I am, Sir,

Yours, &c.



S I R,

IT was but the other Evening when I was in Company with several Gentlemen, who meet once a Week on purpose to inform each other of what may be either entertaining or useful: That Night's Conversation was chiefly spent in several curious Observations relating to the noble Art of Painting: I thought it a Subject so entertaining, that I determined to reduce the Purport of it into Writing, with an Intent to have it inserted in your *Curious Relations*, not doubting but that it will be as agreeable to your Readers as it was to myself. Our Company that Night was honoured by several great Masters in Painting,

ing, particularly a Gentleman, who was lately arrived from his Travels, and after some of our Society had given the principal Characters of several eminent Painters, he was pleased to give a great Encomium on the celebrated *John Bapt. Santerre*, who died but a few Years ago at *Paris*, and who was Painter in ordinary to his most Christian Majesty, : This Master, said he, had something singular from other Painters. 1. He painted his Pictures chiefly after Nature and Anatomy, by which Means he arrived to such a Perfection that he corrected several Capital Pieces of some of the most eminent *Italian* Painters. 2. He made his Work so lasting, that after 30 or 40 Years Time his Pictures look'd as fresh and beautiful, as if they were newly painted. 3. That in order to bring this to bear, he would use only four or five Earth Colours, by the Mixture of which, he, tho' not without a great deal of Trouble and Judgment, would produce all Manner of Colours to Lights and Shades. 4. That he painted his Pieces three or four times over. 5. That he used no Lake, because of its being subject to make, in time, a great Change in a Picture, and that he had something extraordinary in his Manner.

These Particulars prompted another Gentleman to an Eagerness of being further inform'd, and there were several Painters present, when he ask'd Leave to propose the following Querjes :

1. Whether Painting could be executed so artfully, as that in 30 or 40 Years time it should appear as fresh, as if it were but newly painted?

2. Whether all the Colours necessary for painting a Picture might be procur'd out of four

280 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,
or five Earth Colours, without the Addition of
some other Colours drawn from particular
Juices.

3. What sorts of Earths they must be?
4. Whether the Earth-Colours were preferable
to the Sap and other Colours, and wherein the
Difference consists?
5. How Lake can be hurtful to Pictures.
6. How much the painting a Picture several
Times over, conduces to its Duration.

These Queries were no sooner ask'd, but an
experienc'd Gentleman in the Company was rea-
dy and willing to answer them in the following
Manner:

Gentlemen, *says he*, it is my humble Opinion,
that a Picture painted in Oil Colours, cannot re-
tain the same Beauty of those Colours after 30
or 40 Years, as when first painted, for all Oil
Colours will darken with Time; Gum, Size, and
Milk-Colours retain their Beauty much longer,
but nevertheless Experience tells us, that after
some Years they will look old, fade and be
very much wanting of that Beauty they possessed
at first: I may assert, that a Picture painted
with Oil-Colours, will in three or four Days
time fall much short of what it was the first Day
it was done on; but nevertheless some Pictures
(it must be own'd) are improv'd by Time; for
when they grow old the Harshness wears off, and
especially the Carnation or Flesh-Colour becomes
softer and more natural than it was when first it
was painted; but Flowers on the contrary, and
the like, make the best and most splendid Ap-
pearance when new. However much is to be said
with respect to the Apartment in which Pictures
are

are kept, and to the Manner of cleaning them ; for in Case an Apartment is over-heated, or is fill'd with Smoak, either from Candles or otherwise, a Painting will be hurt thereby, it will by Degrees grow darker and darker, 'till at last it will turn quite black, as is frequently seen in old Pieces ; but if a Room is kept from Dust, and free from Smoak, it will preserve a Picture much longer, and in case a Painting becomes foul, or dusty, it's better to clean it often, than to let it continue long in that Condition ; since by too much rubbing in the cleaning it, the tender Touches are in Danger of being hurt. There is something else, said another Artist, to be observ'd by a Painter, if he designs to have his Colours lasting, he must avoid painting his Pictures on new Canvas, or on a new laid Ground, neither must he use new Oil with his Colours, nor be either too sparing or profuse in the mixing and tempering them. *2dly*, Nothing indeed tends more to the present Advantage of a Picture than to the Juice Colours, in making it look agreeable to the Eye ; but as they are of no Duration, they are as much as possible to be omitted ; this may plainly be determined from the Indigo, which as useful as it may seem in Painting, is no ways a lasting Colour, but will fade and spoil those Colours it is mix'd with.

As to the third Query : white, black, red, yellow and blue, are the principal Colours, some will add to them green ; but if we will only stick to the four, blue and green may be omitted, and instead of the first, if black and white are properly mix'd, it will serve instead of blue, if shaded off with other opposite Colours ; yellow, black, and white will produce a green.

But

But to consider every Colour in its Particular, white, especially Flake white, is the principal by which one may, either heighten, or by less using it, darken other Colours, and is very advantageous to the Painter.

Black are, Sea-coal, or Coln-Earth, which chiefly are made use of in Oil-Colours, red is Cinnaber, common *English* brown, red, and Copper-red; to this Colour may likewise be reckon'd burn'd Oaker; for light Yellow, light and dark Oaker, as likewise Umbre, are the most proper for Oil. For blue, is Ultramarine, and Verditer, the latter will change into a greenish hue in Oil, but will stand in Water-Colours; green is Terreverde, or green Earth, Flack-green, and Verditer, which agree well with Oil, only the last is apt to turn dark with Time. As for the fourth Query, we allow the Juice-Colours are not fit to be used with Oil, for they not only work foul, but vanish when the Sun shines upon them, or are exposed to the Air, when on the contrary Earth-Colours will stand both. And this will answer the fifth Query, that fine Lake is a Juice-Colour, and therefore will fade and vanish in the Sun and Air; however, Lake, when used as a Varnish, is of great Use in Painting.

The sixth Query is resolv'd with Ease, for the stronger and fuller a Colour is laid on with a Pencil, the more lasting will be the Painting; for which End several eminent Masters have laid their Colours a Finger's thick on some of their Paintings, especially such as require a distant View. Some of the original Pieces of *Rembrand* are done in that manner with great Judgment, and are much admir'd among the Connoisseurs.

Pre-

Presently, after this Gentleman had explain'd himself on these Heads, another Query was propos'd, whether the *Italian, French, and Dutch* Paintings can be distinguish'd from each other, and by what Means, and this the same Gentleman answer'd to this Purpose :

The *Italians*, says he, have a noble Designing, and a bold and strong colouring. The *French* have a beautiful, sweet, and pleasant Invention and colouring, and the *Dutch* a diligent and careful Imitation of Nature ; and each Nation excels in those Particulars.

Another of the Company ask'd, *By what Means one may discover the Faults in the Performances of other Masters.* It was answer'd, that to distinguish a good Picture from one that's faulty, one ought to examine first the Imitation of Nature, and the Observance of Art ; the first is judg'd by comparing Nature itself with the Picture, and according as it resembles the Likeness thereof, so their Performance is to be admir'd or undervalu'd in Proportion : The other must be distinguish'd by the Rules of Art, by which the Natural Parts are brought in a good Order and Harmony, and make a Picture look agreeable and pleasant to the Eye.

One of the Gentlemen present, beg'd Leave to explain himself a little upon that Subject, and approving of what had been said already, he proceeded : I myself, *said he*, have, by Experience, seen Time assisting the Painter, in bringing his Performances to a greater Perfection, than was in the Power of the Master to do himself with all his Skill. But however, in order to prepare the Colours for Duration, and to make them less liable to change, I judge that the grinding

284 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

grinding and mixing them with clear and sweet Nut-Oil, instead of Linseed, will contribute much towards it, especially if no other but Earth-Colours are made use of: To which may be another Advantage applied, which is the varnishing the Picture with a Varnish prepared of Gum-Coral with Spirits of Wine; which is not liable to change as the Varnish sold in common at the Colour-shops. I must here observe, that this Way of Painting with Earth-Colours has been practised among the most ancient Painters; and the celebrated *Venetian Painter Giorgio*, who died in 1511 in the 32d Year of his Age; and who had brought Colouring to the highest Degree of Perfection in his Time, used for his Carnations no more than the four capital Colours, and by judiciously mixing them, he distinguished all sorts of Complexions, Ages, and Sexes; and he also knew how to heighten his Colours so as to retain their Beauty for a long Time, particularly his Green was not liable to fade, as it generally doth. If we read *Pliny*, we shall find, that before his Time the most famous Painters, as *Apelles*, *Ecbion*, *Melanthius*, and *Nicomachus* made use only of four Earths for all their Performances, as the *Terra Melina* for white, *Silaris Atticus* for blue, *Sinoxidis Ponticus* for red, and *Atramentum* for black. And since we are now entertaining each other on the Subject of the Art of Painting, I think it will not be altogether disagreeable when I take this Opportunity to observe, that in the earliest Times, and when Painting was in its Infancy, the Figures were not made out or shaded, but only the Out-line was drawn with one single Colour, which hardly deserved that Name, and when they drew or painted

ed a Picture of any thing, they used to write underneath what it was, and these were called *Picturæ Liniaræ*, or Line-Pictures. In process of Time they began to improve and to paint with several Colours; however each Figure with only one; these Paintings were called *Monochromata*, in which they advanc'd farther and farther, and it was first in the 90th Olympiad when Painters could distinguish a Man from a Woman by their Pencil. *Eumarus* of *Athens* exercised himself in painting all sorts of Figures, and *Simon Cleones* invented the Position of Figures Sideways, looking up and down, backwards or forwards; also the Imitation of the Veins and Arteries, Folds in Draperies, and began to give his Figures more than one Colour, and from this Time the Art of Painting grew in high Esteem, the Practitioners encreased, and strove how to excel each other in their Performances, and when *Mycones*, *Aglaophon*, *Cephisodor*, *Phrylus*, *Evenor*, and principally *Apollodor*, had brought Painting to that Perfection as to be view'd with distinct Colours on Tables or Parchments, they were soon follow'd, and out-done by *Zeuxis*, *Appelles*, *Protagenes*, and others, however they were still at a loss in expressing the Passions; 'till *Aristides*, a *Theban*, first imitated them. Of which we may read *Plin.* Lib. 34. c. 13. *Lib.* 35. c. 3. 7, 8. &c.

In those Times the greatest Performances were done only with Water-Colours, which were laid on harsh and glaring, so that *Apelles* softened them with covering his Paintings with a thin *Atramendo*, through which one was oblig'd to view the Picture with a more attentive Eye; by this Method he also preserv'd his Pieces from Soil and Dust, and *Protagenes*, in order to make his

286 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

his Colours lasting, used to lay them four times one upon another, that if by Accident or Injury of Time one was gone, another might present itself in the room thereof. This was the State of the Art of Painting in antient Times, how it has been improv'd since, and what great Performances have been exhibited by succeeding Masters, is a Subject which would be too tedious to be treated of this Evening, but we will defer it to another Opportunity.



To the Printer of the Curious Relations.

THOSE leisure Hours my Business do allow me, I spend in reading such Books that are entertaining and instructive: Your *Curious Relations* are so much adapted to my Taste, that I must needs recommend your Undertaking: You have obliged the Town with several curious Translations from the *Highb Dutch*, and as I myself understand the *Highb Dutch* Language, I have in order to become your Correspondent, made a Beginning with the following Subject I translated from that Language; and as I reckon myself one of your illiterate Readers, I hope I shall be excused if I don't make use of the proper Terms the Piece requires, if I can make myself understood, is all I desire: My Author is a learned and ingenious Gentleman, who upon reading a Treatise, intitled,

A

A New Discovery of the real Cause of the Increase of Corn :

written by that celebrated and learned Mathematician Mr. *Wolf*, Professor of the University of *Hall* ; explains that curious Subject with the following Remarks, in saying :

That he, the above Gentlemen was prevail'd upon to make a Search of that new Discovery, by a Treatise of the Abbot *de Vallemont*, which was published in 1701, entitled, *Curiositez de la Nature & de l'Art sur la Vegetation, &c. i. e.* The Curiosity of Nature in the Nourishment of Plants ; when out of one Grain she produces several Ears ; but the Abbot's Propositions principally depending on the soaking of the Grain before it is sown ; and it being manifest, that likewise one Grain sown in a fertile Ground, tho' not soak'd, produces more than one Ear, it made Mr. *Wolf* eager to examine into the real Cause how this happens, particularly when he found the modern Hypothesis or Supposition to be very ill grounded, when it proposes, that the principal Grain contained so many Grains in small, as in a 1000 or more Years grows from a large one ; and that therefore by Means of soaking, one Year would produce as many Stalks and Ears, as otherwise they would in three Years ; which Hypothesis Mr. *Wolf* fundamentally contradicts : He examines wherein properly the real Cause of the wonderful Encrease consists, and how it is discovered. Mr. *Wolf* made a Tryal in his own Garden in a fertile Soil, with two Grains of Oats, and found that each Grain came up like those sown in the Fields with one Leaf, but in Time grew up in a Bunch, and at the Time of Harvest the Stalks were longer,
the

288 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

the Ears very full, long, and heavy, exceeding the Field-Oats, and having parted one of the Bunches, he found that each Stalk had its particular Root, which he could easily separate one from the other; the other he left remaining in the Ground; when after the Harvest it rain'd, there came up new Stalks, which by *Michaelmas* did shoot into Ears; nay after the Rain which fell a little before *Michaelmas*, more green Stalks appeared, so that he saw both Seed and Harvest together. Whence he perceived, that out of one single Grain at first arose but one Shoot, from which proceeded its Stalk, he therefore concluded, that no more but one Stalk was properly in the Grain, and that the By-Stalks had their Derivation from something else, but not out of the Seed; and finding that the Stalks neither proceeded from the Grain nor the Root, he search'd and examin'd the Stalk itself, when presently he found that the Side-Stalks had their Derivation from the main Stalk or from each other. This I imagine he represented to himself dogmatically, or of his own Conceit, because he found on every Stalk several Knots which were full of Marrow, but the Stalks in themselves quite empty, neither observ'd he a Knot, but where sprouted out a Leaf; this made him call to Mind that not only in Trees the Knots, whence proceed the Branches, are found where the Leaf grows, but likewise in other Vegetables, in which Side-Stalks and Blossoms sprout fresh out at the Leaf, of which the Sun-Flower gave him a plain Instance, for when the Flower is blowing on the main Stalk, new Blossoms come forth at every fresh remaining Leaf. Whence he concludes, that out of the Stalks of Oats, no where could have

have grown a Side-stalk, but where had stood a Leaf, and that such a Side-stalk had shot its Root for itself in the Ground; if then one or two Leaves which are nearest the Root have the Knots of the Stalk to which they grow in or close to the Earth, then the Knots strike, and become Side-stalks from the Marrow; this Side-stalk separating itself in a little time from the original Stalk, draws again one or two Knots along with the Earth, and thus each Stalk may produce two new Side-stalks to Infinity, as long as it can receive proper Nourishment: These were Mr. *Wolf's* fundamental Reasons, upon which he made afterwards the actual Tryal.

Mr. *Wolf* demonstrates how the Cause of the Encrease of the Tryal is found certain: he proposed 1. To put some Grains somewhat deep into the Ground, so that at least a pair of Knots might remain there. 2. To sink the Knots above Ground, into the Earth before they grow hard. 3. To part a whole Bunch, and to examine into the Knots and Roots. 4. Whether after the Harvest a new Seed may be raised? 5. Whether the Seed may be winter'd? 6. To count the Number of Ears and Grains. In the Trial of these Experiments he was for some time hinder'd, but animated to it by M. *Leibnitz*, he at last set about it: In the Spring he had a little Box fill'd with Mould, in which he put one Grain of Barley and one of Oats, and found that both came up with one Leaf; but after the Growth of the Second Leaf, a Side-stalk shot out between both; the like afterwards it did between the second and third Leaf, and that even the Side-stalks likewise produced others. Having cover'd some of the new Stalks over the Knots,

T

while

whilst green with Mould, he found afterwards that the same was bursten, and struck two Roots tho' there was as yet no Leaf discern'd; he left another Knot longer in the Ground, and found it shooting forth a new Stalk: This Experiment he try'd in his own Apartment as has been observ'd in Mold; he had at the same time put some Grains in his Garden, which had spread themselves in far greater Bunches; but they were inadvertently pull'd up before he made his Observations, to one Bunch of Oats, which was full of fine brown Ears. The Cause of this unequal Growth he fix'd in the Pump Water with which he had water'd those in the Box, when that in the Garden was nourish'd by Rain and Dew; he having pull'd up the remaining Bunch, found that in the vast Number of Stalks each was dependent on the Knots of another above where the Roots begin; so that the Root of one Stalk has nothing depending on the Root of another. Mr. *Wolf* then went about a new Experiment, he put both Oats and Barley, some in uncultivated Ground, others in Beds of Asparagus which had been dung'd in the Spring; in the former grew handsome Bunches, particularly in the Straw, but in the latter much larger and with fuller Ears, tho' in the before mentioned Nature; he pull'd up once in the Field a Bunch of Oats, parted it and found 600 Grains, altho' on account of the dry Weather many small Stalks which had sprouted slowly were dry'd up: In one Bunch of Barley he found 68 ripe, and 21 not quite ripe Ears, in the whole 1586 Grains; add to them the dry'd up 504 Grains, there will be a product of 2090 Grains out of a single Corn in an uncultivated Ground.

Of

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 291

Of the Goodness of these Barley Corns Mr. *Wolf* made his Remark, that 28 Grains of this, were equal to 30 of common Barley in Weight, the Grain was more solid, and produced a better Meal: He also found, that the adjoining Ears had shot much higher as usual in a common Barley Field. But principally he took Notice, that some adjoining Ears had shot forth from the first Knot above the Root, a small Stalk of about two Inches long, notwithstanding it was an Inch above Ground, and incapable of striking Root; whence he concludes, that at least a side Ear would thrive without a Root, was it not for want of Nourishment.

Mr. *Wolf* having left some of the Roots and Stubbles of the Oats standing, found in the middle of *December* that they were full of small Stalks, and green Sprouts; and he doubts not but that if it had been Rye or Wheat, the Seed would have winter'd out, and brought forth Fruit the next Year; he even supposes, that these young, over-winter'd Sprouts, would yield to be divided and planted; and if so, every Sprout would grow again into a whole Knot, or Bunch. Thus much of Mr. *Wolf*'s fundamental Experiments and Reasons concerning the real Increase of Corn.

As to the Use and Benefit of this new Discovery in Agriculture, Mr. *Wolf* proves, that a Field might be made 100 times more fruitful than what it commonly is, when, 1. the Seed is above an Inch brought into the Ground, whereby two Knots of the main Stalks would remain in the Earth, 2. when the Grains are at least three Inches sown one from another, so that the side Ears may have room to spread, and

292 CURIOUS RELATIONS: Or,

not want necessary Nourishment, without which the Seed would be liable to the Danger of being spoil'd or lost. He believes that many will wish to put this in Practice; but as it would be very difficult, and even impracticable to do it by Hand, he trusts to such as are experienced in Agriculture, and have a Genius and some practical Experience in Mechanicks; when the mean while he did not doubt to discover at some leisure Hours, something for that Purpose.

Lastly, Mr. *Wolf* shews, that his new Discovery, may prove of general Use in Natural Philosophy; he takes Notice that since he observ'd, that there is also in each Knot (where is a Leaf) a Sprout with its Root, he had different Conceptions of several Things, to what he had had before, and that in all the Vegetables, where stands a Leaf, will be found an Eye, which is fit to strike Root and break out, when the Stalk with the Leaf is touching the Earth, which he has experienced with several Vegetables; inso-much that by the help of the Microscope he had discovered in every Eye its Root by which it draws Nourishment to itself, and therefore if the Eye or Knot is to shoot forth, its Root must remain unhurt; which Observations never were remark'd by *Malpighius* nor *Grew* in their Anatomy of Plants.

Thus far of Mr. *Wolf*'s Experiment: I shall only add an Account from a learned Gentleman who lives in the Country, to whom I had communicated the above Invention, and intreated him to try some Experiments; which he readily and willingly obliged me in, and as soon as the Season was advanc'd for sowing, he according to the Direction of Mr. *Wolf*, put some
Seeds

Seeds of Oats deep in the Ground, and having this Month (*April*) already pretty much shot up in Stalks, he sent me a Specimen of that, and also one of the common Growth, which had at the same time been sown after the common Method ; by which one plainly perceives in how much the former exceeds the latter both in the Largeness of the Root, and the Number of Stalks ; it likewise shews many Signs of more additional Stalks from those in the Earth remaining Knots.

The Specimen was about 18 Inches long. The Seed-Corn had below a double branching Root, but on the other End it run up in a long Stalk to the Capital Trunk or Roots and Stalks : This Trunk was very full, and from it shot forth five strong Stalks, but all from round the lowermost main Knot ; likewise from every corner Knot of each Stalk, which were all cover'd with Earth, shot forth young Stalks, and the main Stalks branch'd out from their Knots above Ground other new Stalks, so that without Difficulty, and with a naked Eye, one might discover 20 Stalks from only that one Grain : On the contrary, that Grain or Seed, which was sown after the common Method lay close to the Trunk of the main Root, pretty much exposed, from which as yet proceeded but one single Stalk : The Roots were but few, and from the lowermost Knots sprouted several small ones, which, as may be supposed, would have shot forth into Stalks, had they been sufficiently cover'd with Earth, of which the Gentlemen my Correspondent in the Country takes Notice in his Letter ; where he says, that he has frequently found some Oats in the common Field, which had had two

294 CURIOUS RELATIONS, Or,

or three Stalks, but then he observ'd the Seed lay deeper than ordinary in the Ground. I shall perhaps in the next Harvest time have an Opportunity to say something more of the Success of Mr. *Wolf's* Discovery ; in the mean while it were to be wish'd that this useful Invention, which hath both Reason and Nature for its Foundation, might be brought to a better Improvement, and that a certain Method might be found out to bring the Seed without much Trouble deep in the Ground, since hitherto the tried Experiments have for the most part depended on the putting the Grain into the Ground by Hand, which to try in the sowing of thirty or forty Bushels would be an Attempt as ridiculous as impossible : However we may hope that through the Ingenuity of Mr. *Wolf*, we shall see this Invention brought to Perfection. For the sake of the Curious, I have here given a Figure of each of the Specimens, which were sent me, by which the Difference of both plainly are to be observ'd.

FIG. I.

Is the Oats sown after the common Manner :

a The Grain of Seed.

b b b b The Roots.

d The Capital Knot.

ee The Second and Third Knot.

ff The Roots sprouting out from the Capital Knot.

FIG.

FIG. II.

The Grain sown after Mr. Wolf's Method.

a The Seed.

b The lowermost Roots of that Seed.

c The Steel from the Seed to the main Trunk.

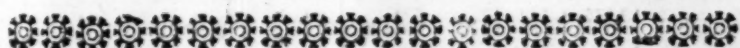
d d The rest of the Roots on the Trunk.

e e New sprouting Roots on the Knots.

f f f Main Stalks.

g g Upper side Stalks.

b b b New sprouting out Stalks on the lowermost Knots of the Stalks.



S I R,

AS there are no Books more diverting to read, than such as treat of Subjects foreign and uncommon, and by which our Ideas and Imaginations are carried beyond what we can see with our naked Eyes; Books of Travels and Voyages are in my humble Opinion the most rational Amusements for the Curious. I myself am, by that means, become a great Traveller, and take particular Delight in visiting the most distant Countries, prying into every thing that is new and engaging, and admire every thing that's curious: And thus, in my Closet, I travell'd the other Day from *Germany*, into the Oriental Part of the World by Land, and return'd again by Sea, with a Gentleman who was my Companion and Guide; my Friend and I thus arriving together at *Ispahan*, the Capital and Residence of the King of *Persia*,

296 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

we agreed to take a Tour, and in our Way to take a transient View of the Great Mogul's Court. The first remarkable Place that we came at, was a large Village, in which, if what the Inhabitants relate be true, the Mother of *Solomon*, the Son of *David*, lies inter'd; but some of the *Italian Carmelites* who resided there, inform'd us, that these People entertain'd a wrong Notion, that it was the Mother of *Sbach Soliman*, who was of the Race of *Ali*, and the 14th King of the *Saracen* Succession. The Monument erected of Marble, has been very grand and magnificent. The Foundation is laid on a hewn Stone, on which stands a Chappel of white Marble, to which is an Ascent of several Steps: Within the Chappel I observ'd divers Inscriptions of strange Creatures cut in the Walls, but Time had broke and defaced them in a great Measure; all round the outside of the Chappel stand the Ruins of several large square Pillars, which evidence of its being in time past a very stately Edifice. One *Elmarin*, an *Arabian* Author, tells us, that this *Soliman* one Day standing before his Glass, and with Vanity and Pleasure admiring his own Face, said he might with Justice be stil'd the King of Youth. Whereupon a Lady then present, replied: Thou indeed would be the most beautiful of all Men, were thou but lasting: I see only but this one Defect; thou art fading and transitory as well as the rest of Mankind: He by this saying struck with Terror, took his Turbant from off his Head, set himself down in a melancholy Posture, and died a few Days after. But to proceed in our Travels: Having rested ourselves for two Days at the Village before mention'd. We pursued our Journey, and the next curious Sight we had,

were

were the Ruins of the Castle, called *Tzilminar*, which is situated on a Plain, below a rocky Mountain. These Ruins are the Remains of that once great and flourishing City *Persepolis*, antiently the Residence of ten *Persian* Kings: *Alexander the Great* having taken Possession of it, was inclin'd to spare it, but being once intoxicated with Wine, and over perswaded by an infamous Strumpet, set with his own Hands Fire to the Palace, which was all built of Cedar. The Foundation of one Palace is 20 Foot high, cut out of an entire Rock of Marble. The Ascent is 95 Steps high, hewn out of white Marble, very broad. Upon the Flat, not far from the Steps, stand four Pieces of Ruins, which seem to have been two large Gates; on the two first are cut in Stone two large Horses, with strange Saddles and other Furniture. On the two other Pieces were likewise cut two Animals like Horses, but their Lineaments resembled those of Lions, with Crowns on their Heads, and Wings on their Shoulders; not far distant are 19 high Pillars, of white and black Marble, and next them eleven of a small Size. Some Years ago there were 40 of them. Going further on, we saw the Ruins of two middling Apartments, the Door and Window-cases as likewise the Walls were of polish'd Marble, which retain their Gloss to this Day, insomuch that a Man may see his Face in them. The Inside is adorn'd with a variety of antient Sculptures, some of the Figures are in a sitting, others in a standing Posture, with long Hair, and broad Beards; their Garments having wide long Sleeves, hanging down to their Toes, are girt round their Ankles; Not far from these Apartments stands a square

square Pillar, in which is a large bright polish'd Stone, said to be a Jasper; There are also several Marble Tables with Inscriptions of strange Characters. The Area of that Place is fine and even, the whole contains 3000 Paces, and the breadth 200. This Place, and one of the *Caspian* Gates at *Derbent* are two of the most remarkable Pieces of Antiquity that I have met with in all my Travels.

From *Tzilminar* or *Persopolis* we travell'd 40 Miles, and arriv'd at *Shiras*, which Place Nature has replenish'd with as fine Fruits - Trees and Plants, as ever I beheld with my Eyes: There is plenty of Corn, Wine, Lemons, Oranges, Pomgranates, Almonds, Dates, Apples and other Garden Fruits. The Wine is the best in all *Persia*, and is chiefly sent to *Ispaham* for the King's Use: The Pleasantness of the Place, the Delicacy of the Wine and Fruit, prolong'd our Stay for 8 Days, when we pursued our Journey, and arriv'd the next Day at the City *Soharim*, a pleasant Place, surrounded with a Forest of Date-Trees; the five following Days our Journey was very troublesome, over rough and almost impassible Rocks, which are flung every where round the extensive and high Mountain *Taurus*; in one Part of the Road is a steep Abyss very dangerous, and my fellow Traveller narrowly escap'd from falling down the Precipice, but, by good Fortune, he catch'd hold of an Almond-Tree, and thereby saved himself.

Two Days afterwards we arriv'd to the City *Laan*, which lies between Hills on an even Plain; it abounds with Dates but no Wine; their ordinary Drink is Water, which together with the Air is very unwholesome, and causes
the

the Inhabitants to be troubled with Hair-worms, some of which are two Yards long, between the Skin and Flesh, and are extracted with great Danger.

We left this Place the next Day after our Arrival there, and pursued our Journey to *Gamron*, where we arriv'd in 16 Days; that same Day arriv'd a large *Surat* Ship of 300 Tun, at that City which belong'd to the King of *Surat*, for whom it was built by an *Englishman* on Board of which was the Mother of the King of *Gelkerod*, and her two Daughters, which the Young King her Son was resolv'd to marry by Force; but the Mother opposing it, he order'd her to depart his Country; the Daughters rather than live in Incest, chose to accompany their Mother in her Exile. The *English* Gentlemen there shew'd us abundance of Civility, they invited us to lodge in their House, which was the finest built and best furnish'd in all the Town. They took the next Day a Ride with us along the Strand, where we saw a Tree much admired by all Travellers, its Branches bowing down, shoot into the Ground, where taking Root, new young Trees growing up, and they coming to Maturity do the same, so that this Tree was a Place big enough to shelter 2000 Men from the parching Heat of the meridian Sun; at the Head-stem was a small *Pagod*, the Burial Place of an *Indian* Saint; at the Door of which sat an *Indian* Priest, who watches, and shews the Tomb to Strangers; he brought us some Refreshments of Dates, Nuts, Almonds and a Cup of cool Water, and then went with us into the *Pagod*, to shew us the Sepulcher of the Saint, which was covered with party-colour'd Turkey-
or

300 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

or Kidney-beans; on the top Part stood two Lamps, which the Priest is oblig'd to keep continually burning Night and Day; over the Tomb was a small Canopy of Silk. We return'd in the Evening to the City, and the next Day the King of *Persia* sent the Sultan of that Place, a Coat of Honour as a Present, and a Mark of Royal Favour. The Sultan rode without a Sabre, with his principal Officers, conducted by *English* and *Dutch* Gentlemen, to whose Company we joined in order to see the Ceremony. I shall now give the Reader a particular Account of the City and Sea-port of *Gamron* and the Island of *Ormuz*: *Gamron* is 27 Degrees Latitude; the first Settlement in this Place was made by some Fishermen, who built Huts and liv'd there for the Conveniency of Fishing. It was afterwards transform'd into a Village, then a Town, and at last into a flourishing trading City. The Houses in *Gamron*, are of Stone and Bricks, bak'd in the Sun for want of Fuel: They mix Clay, Earth, Sand, Straw and Horse-dung, work'd together, of which they make Bricks, and lay them to dry in the Sun; the same Materials are made use of instead of Mortar, and therewith they build strong and durable Houses; the largest and best Houses here are the Sultan's, and those that belong to the *English* or *Dutch*, which are built near the Strand, for the Conveniency of bringing their Commodities to, and from on Board their Ships to their Warehouses.

The Air here is very unwholesome, on account of the intolerable Heats, and the Variableness of the Winds, which in 24 Hours frequently blow from every Corner of the Compass:

In

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 301

In the Morning, with the rising of the Sun, they are in the East, blow very cold; at Noon, South and very warm; in the Evening, West and extreme hot; and at Night, from the very high Mountains behind *Gamron*, North, and extreme cold. The Natives will lie in Water-Troughs from Noon to Evening, especially from the Months of *May* to *August*; when the Heat is intolerable, and the Sultan, with the better Sort of Inhabitants, retire for that Time into the Mountains about 12 Hours from the City.

The excessive Droughts parch up all the Grass and Fruits of the Earth; except in some Gardens, where by frequent Waterings, they make shift to raise some Beds of Garlick, Onions, Radishes, Cucumbers, and other Herbs for the service of the Kitchen. Dates they have in plenty, and as fine as in any part of the World; and the Island *Nishmish*, 3 Hours from thence, furnishes them at a very reasonable Expence with the finest Lemons, Oranges, Pomegranates, Plumbs, Apricots, Melons, Vines, Almonds, Apples, Pears, &c.

Their ordinary Food is Fish, which they have in abundance of all Kinds, and which they take to be much wholesomer than Meat; for that, by reason of the great Heat, has but an indifferent Flavour.

Their Drink is Water, and Brandy distill'd from Rice and Dates, but the Water is brought there in large Iron Jars upon Asses 8 Miles off, and sold at a high Price.

The Inhabitants and Natives are for the most part in low Circumstance: The common People go naked; the Women adorn their Nostrils, Ears, Legs, and Arms with Rings, made either
of

of Gold, Silver, Brass, or Iron, according as they can afford them.

From the beginning of *October* to the beginning of *May*, when the great Heats are over this Place is crowded with Merchants from all Parts of the World, *Persians, Arabs, Indians, Banians, Armenians, Turks, Tartars, English, Dutch, &c.* All other Nations are oblig'd to pay Custom, but the *English* are not only exempted, but have likewise half the Income of all the Customs of that Place allow'd them by Agreement, in consideration for their driving the *Portuguese* out of the Island of *Ormuz*, which lies but 8 Miles from the Continent.

Having stay'd long enough at *Gamron*, we sail'd from thence for *Surat*, where we landed in 19 Days: Having now got footing on the *Indian Shore*, we were gladly receiv'd by some *English* Consuls, and other Gentlemen who had sent a Chariot drawn by two white Oxen to carry us to their House, where we were refresh'd with Wine, Fruit, and Sweet-meats, and entertain'd both with Lodging and Diet, to our entire Satisfaction. In a few Days after, a hunting Match was propos'd, to which we were invited; and having met with good Sport, we went to refresh ourselves at a little Village with a Liquor call'd *Terry*, being the Juice of a large Palm-Tree, pleasant and cooling to drink; the Cups we drank out of, were compos'd of the Leaves of Palm-Trees; the Juice is tapp'd out of the Top of the Stem of the Tree, where they climb up, cut into the Bark, and hang a Vessel to it to receive it. This they do in the Evening after Sun-set, for it has that natural Quality, that if it is tapp'd in the Day time, it is neither of so fine a Flavour
nor

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 303

nor so wholesome. Being return'd from our Sport we feasted upon some of the Game, which consisted chiefly of Ducks and other wild Fowl.

I come now to give some Description of the City of *Surat*, which lies 21 Deg. 30 Min. and upwards Latitude; near a fine River, and a pleasant Forest of Cocoa, Palm, Lemon, Orange, Tamarind, and other *Indian* Trees; this Forest is not only sufficient to furnish this and all the adjacent Cities with Wood for building of Houses and Ships, but likewise the whole Province. The Land about *Surat* is fruitful, and yields abundance of Corn, Rice, Barley, Beans, and all manner of Kitchen Herbs.

The City has three Gates, and is on the Land side surrounded by a dry Ditch; the Houses are flat at top, so that one may walk on them; some are like Palaces, and have fine and pleasant Gardens adjoining to them; near the River is a magnificent Palace and a Fortification built after the *Italian* manner. The Governor of that Place is sent thither by the Great Mogul, and he is oblig'd to suffer none to enter but his Countrymen. The Sultan's Palace is next to the Custom-house of *Surat*, he has nothing to do, but to mind the Distribution of Justice, and to observe the Welfare of the People.

Both these Governors keep a grand Court, and when they go abroad, they are preceded with Kettle-Drums and Trumpets, and are attended in great State. The Houses of the *English* and *Dutch* are built after a grand Taste, and are very convenient for their Merchandize.

Without

304 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Without the City are delightful Pleasure Gardens, the Walks being planted in a regular Order, with a great variety of Fruit-Trees, &c. At the North Side of the City is a large octangular Bason lin'd with hewn Stone; on each Side is a Descent of Stone Steps, in this the Water is kept to serve the Inhabitants when the Season proves dry. In the Center stands a Tomb, in which is deposited the Donor of the Bason, who, in the Opinion of the People was a Saint, and a Man, when living, that had perform'd great Miracles, one of which is very particular, namely, that once he had kill'd the Devil.

The Sea Port or Harbour is about 3 Miles North of *Surat*, from whence the Commodities are brought to the City, either by Land Carriage or in Lighters; the famous River *Indus* empties itself into this Harbour. From *May* to *September* no Ship is able to ride here safe at Anchor, not only on account of the violent Storms, but of the Thunder and Lightning, which are so terrible, that Heaven and Earth, one would imagine, were going to dissolve that instant; on which account all the Ships retire from that Port and go either to *Cabo de Comori*, *Coromandel*, or *Bengal*, 'till the tempestuous Season is over.

Having satisfied my Curiosity, and made my Observations on all that I thought was remarkable in the City of *Surat*, I resolv'd to pursue my intended Journey to the Residence of the *Indian* Monarch, that is, the *Great Mogul's*. In order to effect this, I took the first Opportunity that offer'd: It happen'd that 30 Waggon's loaden with *English* Merchandize were going to *Amadabad*, and being provided with Letters of Recommendation to the *English* Gentlemen in that Place,
and

and taking our Farewel, we sat out for our Journey in an *Indian* Chariot; we likewise had the Company of four *English* Merchants, a Guard of *Banians*, 12 *English* and 12 *Indostan* Soldiers, all well arm'd, in order to protect the *Cassila* or Waggon from the *Rasbuts*, a savage and thieving People: These Robbers keep in the Mountains, and have their own Chief, which they choose from among themselves, in Defiance of the great Mogul, to whom they pay no Subjection.

Having pass'd through several pleasant Villages, the first Town of Note we arriv'd at, was *Brotsh*: All the Road to that place is stor'd with Game, as wild Boar, Deer, Goats, &c. and Travellers have no need to encumber themselves with much Provisions, a Gun with Powder and Shot is sufficient; having that and a good Cook with us, we were always provided with a plentiful and elegant Table. Near one of the Villages was a standing Lake, round which were innumerable Ducks and other Water-Fowl, we shot 30 of them, which, together with a wild Goat, serv'd us for a plentiful Dinner.

The City of *Brotsh* is situated on a pretty high Hill, at the Foot whereof glides along a pleasant Rivulet. In this Place is a Linnen or Cotton Manufactory, of which the *English* Factors that reside there, make no small Advantage.

The Country about is very fruitful, and abounds with Cotton, Corn and Cattle: And as the *Banians* abstain from killing any thing that has Life, they live principally upon Roots and Herbs.

We left *Brotsh*, and were conducted by the *English* Factor several Miles out of the City; the next Day we came to the City *Brodra*, where

306 CURIOUS RELATIONS: Or,

is likewise a Cotton-Manufacture; the Weavers are all *Banians*. About the adjacent Villages, Westward, are several very considerable Plantations and Manufactures of Indigo.

Having left this Place, and passed through *Mamadabad*, which is pleasantly situated, and has likewise a Weaving-Manufacture, we came in Sight of the City of *Amadabad*. The *English* Consul of that Place having been advertised of our Arrival, came to meet us in a stately *Indian* Chariot, drawn by two fine Oxen; and having conducted us to his House, which was in the Heart of the City, he entertained us in a very elegant and Gentleman-like Manner: His House was built after the *Indian* Manner; he brought us into a Salon, which was richly furnished; the Pillars of this Apartment with which it was surrounded were covered with Silks of various Colours, and that again with a Gause or transparent Muslin. Here he entertained us with Sweetmeats, Fruit, and other Refreshments; two of his Slaves attending us with Fans in their Hands to cool us, the Weather being excessive hot. After this we took a Walk in the Garden, which was surrounded with a high brick Wall: Here we walked under the shady Trees, admiring the various Productions of Flowers, Plants, and *Indian* Shrubs, wherewith that Garden was plentifully stored by the artful Contrivance of one of his Domesticks. Whilst we were diverting ourselves in the Garden, an elegant Supper was preparing in the Kitchen, to which we and several other *English* Gentlemen were invited.

After Supper I had a Visit paid me by the *Dutch* Consul, whom I had known at *Surat*; and after he was gone, the *English* Consul and
all

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 307

all the rest went with me into the Apartment allotted for my Lodging, to which was adjoining a Bed-chamber, richly furnished. The Company continued with me all Night ; and willing to give me all the Pleasure and Amusement that Country could afford, they sent for six of the finest female Dancers in all *Amadabad* ; which, with their Singing Gestures and Dancing, entertained us very agreeably. My indulgent Host told me, I might take which of them I pleased for my Bedfellow ; but I thought it was more prudent for me to refuse, than to accept of that generous Offer. But before I proceed in the Account of my Travels, I must give some Description of the City of *Amadabad*.

I found the polar Height 24 Deg. It is the Capital of the Kingdom of *Gusuratta*, situated in a healthful Climate, on the River *Indus*. It is surrounded with a Stone Wall, and the Gates are well guarded.

Having rested myself for two Days at the Consul's House, he was very courteous and obliging ; he carried me about in his Chariot and shewed me every thing that was curious and remarkable in that City : We first took a View of the *Meidan*, or the Great Market-place ; which on both Sides is lined with two Rows of Palm, Tamarind, and Cocoa-Trees, interspersed with Orange-Trees : There are Rows of Trees likewise in several of the principal Streets ; these Trees not only afford a delightful Prospect, but also shelter People from the scorching Heat of the Sun. Besides the *Meidan*, there are also several other Basars or Markets, in which great Trade is carried on, especially of Silk and Cotton Manufactures.

From thence we went to the Castle, which lies near the River. It is encompassed with a high Wall of hewn Stone: We saw about 20 Pieces of Cannon on the Ramparts; and it is reckoned one of the strongest Fortresses in the *Great Mogul's* Dominions.

From thence we went to the great and fine Palace, which is called the King's or Prince's House: It is built of Brick much like the *Dutch* Klinckers; the Entry is a large Gate, over which is a Gallery for the Wind-musick and Kettle-drums, which play and beat every Morning, Noon, and Night. The Apartments, both large and small, were neatly adorned with *Indo-stan* Paintings, and other rich Furniture, after the *Indian* Manner. Hereupon he accompanied me to one of the principal Pagods of the *Banians*, of which there are 12 in the City, besides those in the Suburbs: It was built by a *Banian* Merchant, who was living when I was there. The Court which surrounds the Temple or Pagod is square, encompassed with a Stone Wall, to which there is a covered Walk like the Cloisters in *Europe*; in which are little Cells, and in every one an Image of a naked Woman sitting cross-legged: Some are carved out of black, and others out of white Marble: In some there are three such Images, the middlemost being large and white, and one on each Side small and black. In the Middle of this Court stands the right Temple; at each Side of the Entrance whereof are two large Elephants, carved in black Marble; on one of which is the Image of the Founder in a riding Posture. The Cieling of the Temple is arched, and the Walls of the Entry are adorned with Images of various Animals:

The Entertaining CORRESPONDENT. 309

mals : Within the Temple there is nothing seen but three gloomy Corners, into which we peeped through a Lattice-work of Wood, that was fixed before them ; each was furnished with three of the forementioned Idols, and before the middle one hung a burning Lamp. We happened just to be there when one of the Priests was going to officiate : He adorned the Images with Flowers and Garlands, which were brought by those that came to perform their Devotions, and bring their Offerings, both the Men and Women presented their Gifts barefoot and upon their Knees before the Gutter, to the Priest. These Oblations consisted of odoriferous Flowers, Oil for the Lamps, Corn and Salt. Whilst the Priest was decorating the Idols, he had a Cloth tied before his Mouth, to keep his Breath from being any ways offensive to it : He mumbled and talked a great deal ; went sometimes to the Lamps, holding both Hands over the Flames ; then rubbing them as if he had washed them in Water, sometimes he rubbed them over his Face ; by this he signified the Purification of the People present, and that they might then lift up holy Hands to their Deity.

Having seen as many of this Priest's frantick Tricks as we cared for, we went from thence to see some of

The Tombs and Burial-places in and about Amadabad.

When we came to the Tombs, we were admitted to visit them barefoot : They were exceeding fine Buildings, and more magnificent than any of the Dwelling-houses in the City. Among the rest there was a grand one, which was

310 CURIOUS RELATIONS: Or,

built by the Preceptor of the King of *Gufuratta*, who was exceeding rich, a holy Man, and one to whom they ascribed thousands of Miracles. Not only the Tomb, but the Foundation likewise is, of pure Marble, and I told no less than above 100 high Columns of that Stone, polished. The Saint, with some of the Kings, lies deposited therein; and on certain Days of the Year the Devotees resort thither from all Parts, to perform their Devotion. We took a View of several other Tombs too tedious to be here described.

About a Mile from the City, my generous Guide shewed me a Tomb wherein was deposited a Mahometan and his Family, and after that told me this shocking Story:

Not many Years since, said he, there was a Mahometan Merchant, who had a beautiful Daughter, of whom the Father was so fond, that he denied Access to all that made any Attempt to court her, though it were ever so much for his own and her Interest. In short, he wanted to live with her and enjoy her as his Wife; and in order to clothe his brutish Incest with a Cloak of Justice, he went to the Cadi, or the President of the Consistory, representing to him that he had planted a fine Garden, and had with great Patience waited for the Fruit thereof, that he was often asked by his Neighbour to part with it, and to make it over to him; to which he could not consent: he therefore asked, whether it was not his own Property, and as such had a Right to keep it, and to reap the Fruit of his Labour; he desired to know whether the Cadi would protect him in this Case under his Hand and Seal, which he readily granted. Whereupon the vile Wretch made Love to his Daughter, caressed

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 311

ressed her, and ravished her against her Will. The Daughter complained of this unnatural Treatment to her Mother, the Mother to some of her intimate Friends, and they to the Calif; who, not having any Regard for the Merchant's Imposition on him, caused his Head to be struck off. He lies buried there with his Family.

Having spent the best Part of the Day in taking the forementioned Views, we returned home; and the next Day we went to see the King's Garden without the City, which is large, and surrounded with a Stone Wall; in it is a fine Pleasure-house, encompassed with a Bason of Water, which is conveyed thither from the River. From thence we went into another Garden, in the Middle whereof was a large Bason. A great Number of young Women are always bathing there: They suffer none of their own Nation to enter that Place, but the *Europeans* are admitted. On one Side of the City there is a Road about 24 Miles long, that leads to a pleasant Village. This Road is lined on each Side with Palm-trees, which give a pleasant Shade to Travellers.

The Woods are much frequented by Monkies and Baboons; and the *Banians* believing that these Creatures are possessed with the Souls of deceased Men, they never molest them. Without the City there is an Hospital for Monkies and other Animals; and if they find any Sort of Creature, tho' it be but a Worm, that's hurt, they carry it thither, take care of it, and help it as much as they can; and, when recovered, they set it at Liberty again in the open Field, to shift for itself.

The Monks run there by Hundreds, both within and without the City, and do a deal of Mischief; they steal and gnaw whatever they can lay hold of, and the Fruiterers must be very watchful to keep those Thieves at a Distance. I have sometimes seen 50 or more in the Yard before the Consul's House, who have not a little diverted me with their Pranks and Tricks which they have played.

The Country about *Amadabad* abounding with Forests, there is Plenty of Game, wild Fowl, and many Sorts of Parrots. On Account of the River *Indus*, the Water-fowls harbour all about in abundance; amongst which the Crop-goose, or *Pelican*, is the most remarkable: This Bird has a large Bag under his Bill, which he can expand and contract at Pleasure. In this he can retain several Pounds of Flesh. The Bill has at the Extremity a sharp Hook, with which he catches the Fish, the River *Indus* abounding with all Sorts. There is nothing either fit for Food or Pleasure, but what one may be supplied with here, except Wine: For there are no Vines in the *Indies*; but instead thereof, Nature has bountifully supplied that Country with good and delicious Palm-wine, and wholesome Water, besides which the Inhabitants distill Arrack out of Dates, Rice, and Sugar.

The River *Indus* swarms with Crocodils, which are often very hurtful to Men and Beasts. The Inhabitants assure us, that, tho' he is very active, and will rush on his Prey with great Swiftnefs, yet as his Body is long, and his Feet short, he cannot turn himself with Ease; and therefore, one, that is in Danger of him, may easily outrun him, if he takes a Circuit in his Course.

Courfe. There are also Serpents, Linxes, Tygers, Leopards, and other wild Beasts that infest the Country.

The Merchandises of Amadabad

Are chiefly Cloths of Gold, Silks, Cotton, and all manner of weaving Manufactories. The Silk which is manufactur'd here, is not the Product of the Country, but is imported there from *China, Amboyna, Bengal, and Persia*. There is at this Place a great Traffick with Ambergreese and Musk, which is brought thither from other Countries. The best Ambergreese is pick'd up out of the Sea at *Bengal* and *Pegu*; and the best of Musk is brought from *Pegu, China*, and some Parts of *Tartary*.

Amidabad brings to the King an annual Revenue of five Millions of Reals; for, besides the Customs on Merchandize, there are 20 little Towns and 300 Villages, which are all Tributary to this City. The Vice-Roy, or Chan, who is the Governor of *Amadabad*, has a Stadtholder, a Sultan, several Califs, or Justices, Custom-House, and other Officers under him; and he is oblig'd to keep in readiness 1200 Horse, and 50 Elephants for the King's Service.

One Day the *English* Consul and I went to pay the Chan, or Governor a Visit, we found him at his Garden in the Summer-house, attended by some of his Courtiers; and having made our Obeisance, he enquir'd of the Consul who I was? he inform'd him that I was a Gentleman that had lately travell'd from *Germany*, to see the most noted Parts of the World, and with that View was come into the great Mogul's Country to be an Eye-witness of what he had heard: He said
we

314 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

we were welcome and bid us sit down. He then ask'd me whether I understood the *Persian* Language, I answer'd him no; but I had some Idea of the *Turkish* Tongue, at which he was pleas'd, being a Native of that Country. He then ask'd me several Questions concerning the Manners and Customs of the *Europeans*, and seem'd to be highly satisfied with my Account. The Consul and I got up, in order to take our Leaves, but he bid us sit down again, and invited us to stay and dine with him; in the interim he order'd some Fruit to be brought, and when Dinner was ready, a red Leather Covering was spread on the Carpet, and upon that a Linnen Cloth, on which the Victuals, which consisted of boil'd Rice and variety of Meat, dress'd in a delicate manner, was set, and serv'd up in *China* Ware. Having din'd, we took our Leave, and as we were withdrawing, the Chan invited me very courteously to come and see him again.

Two Days after the Consul and I paid the Chan another Visit, but being much employed in publick Affairs, he gave me another Invitation to see some of the *Indostan* Diversions; however, I did not go again, but set out in two Days after from *Amidabad*, for the City of *Cambaja*, in Company with an *English* Factor; we took a Guard of 16 Pioneers, who, not only act as Soldiers, but likewise as Footmen, and are of great Service on the Road. The *English* Company went with us as far as *Sala*, which is a Burial Place about 2 Miles from the City. When we had taken Leave of each other we pursued our Journey, and in three Days time arriv'd at *Cambaja*, where I lodg'd at an Inn; a Broker who was a *Banian*, but could speak both *English* and *Dutch*, waited

on

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 315

on me, and the next Day he and I took a Walk through the City, which is pleasantly situated in a healthful Climate; it is as large again as *Surat*, and surrounded with a Stone Wall: The Gates which are in some Streets, are shut up every Night. In the middle of the City are three large Markets; there are likewise four large Reservoirs of fresh Water for the use of the Inhabitants. Most of the Inhabitants are *Banians* and *Rasbut* Pagans; the former are industrious, and practice Merchandize, but the others choose to serve as Soldiers, or turn Robbers. Having pass'd through the principal Streets of the City, we went into a pleasant Garden in the Suburbs, where I met two *English* Merchants, who promised to carry me the Day following to a Place where I should see a young Widow burn herself at the Funeral of her Husband, according to the Custom of the Country.

The next Day those two Gentlemen came to my Lodging, and went along with me on Horseback to the Place appointed for that doleful Solemnity. These Gentlemen inform'd me, that she was a Woman not above 20 Years of age, her Husband had been a Captain in the Army, and was kill'd near *Labor*, and tho' his Corpse was not brought thither, it being 800 Miles from *Cambaja*, she was resolv'd to perform his Funeral Obsequies as if it was present. She had petition'd the Sultan of the Place to grant her that Liberty several Times, but being denied, she, constant in her Resolution, repeated her Supplications so often, 'till at last he granted her Request. She then got every Thing in order, and the Day was fix'd for the Celebration of it. The Procession began with a Band of Musicians, who play'd
upon

upon Kettle-Drums and Shalamys ; they were follow'd by a great number of Virgins and Wives, who danc'd and sung all the way they went ; a numerous Party of Men, Women and Children follow'd them ; the Widow was dress'd in a very rich Attire, and, according to that Country's Fashion, she wore Rings and Bracelets on her Hands, Arms, and Legs. Being arriv'd at the Funeral Pile, which was built up of Apricot-Morell-Cinnamon- and Sandel-Wood, she took off the Jewels and other valuable Things with which she was adorn'd, and made Presents of them to such Friends as had accompanied her thither, in which, Fortune made me likewise a Sharer, for keeping as near as possible to her, she took some Bracelets from off her Arms and flung them towards us, one of which I catch'd and kept in Remembrance of her. She then seated herself upon the Pile without the least Reluctancy or Concern, but seem'd to smile ; having given the Word of Command, Fire was set to the Pile, she pour'd out of a Jar an odoriferous and costly Oil upon her Head, which ran down her Body and increas'd the Flames, in which she expir'd without the least Noise in a Moments Time. Several of her Friends pour'd likewise Oil on the Pile, which they had brought along with them for that purpose. Her Body being thus reduc'd to Ashes, they were flung into the River.

This melancholly Ceremony being over, the two *English* Gentlemen conducted me to a principal Merchant of that City, who was a *Mahometan*, and to whom I had Letters of Recommendation and Exchange ; he receiv'd me in a handsome manner, and when I acquainted him that I intended to set out on my Journey to *Agra*, he told

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 317

told me that he would pay me a Visit before I went. I then took my Leave of him, and spent the Remainder of the Day in riding about and seeing several pleasant rural Seats that lie round the City, and when the Evening came on, I return'd to my Lodgings.

I had not been long come home, before the above *Mahometan* Merchant sent me a Present for my better Accommodation in my intended Journey upon the Road, which was 2 Sheep, 12 Fowls, a Basket full of Eggs, a Basket full of Cocoa Nuts, and a drinking Cup made of Agat. The next Morning that Gentleman was as good as his Word, and did me the Honour of a Visit before I set out; I thank'd him for the Present he sent me, and as I could not with Honour depart without making him some Return, I presented him with an *Engliss* Pistol, finely inlaid with Silver, with which he was highly delighted, telling me that his Present did not in the least deserve such a Return, but as it pleased him so well, he could not but keep it for my Sake. I met with very courteous Treatment from other People besides this Gentleman, whom the *Europeans* look upon to be mere *Barbarians*; but I protest, there are *Mahometans*, who, with respect to their Lives and Conversation, and their Notions of Honour, far excel many of those who profess themselves Christians. Having treated him according to the *Indian* Custom at short Visits, with some *Betele* or *Pam*, he wish'd me a good Journey, and a safe Return to my own Country; we then took Leave of each other, and I prepar'd what was requisite for my Return to *Amidabad*. Setting out after Dinner we arriv'd that Evening at *Sergunta*; and having refresh'd ourselves

318 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

selves, we pursued our Journey the next Morning, and arriv'd about Noon at the great Garden of *Tziedbagh*. I and my fellow Travellers went to view the Garden, which is fam'd over all *India*, not only upon account of a Victory obtain'd by the great Mogul upon that Spot of Ground, but likewise for its pleasant Situation, and the fine Trees with which it is planted: It is very spacious, and on one Side enclos'd with a high Wall; on the other with magnificent Pleasure Houses, one of which is fit for a King to reside in. We saw, both upon the Trees and in the Summer-Houses, a great number of Monkeys and Baboons.

Having taken a satisfactory View of this Garden we departed thence, and arriv'd in the Evening at *Amadabad*; where I fortunately met with a Company of 200 *English* and *India* Merchants ready to go to *Agra*. We set out for that Place the next Morning, and keeping close together, we were able to defend our Commodities from the *Rasbut* Robbers, who made several Attempts to carry off some of our Cattle, but were repuls'd and disappointed. At last having pass'd through many Towns and Villages, we arriv'd in Safety at

A G R A.

This was formerly the great Mogul's Residence, and the finest and largest City in all his Dominions, and is said to be the Queen of all the East. It lies 28 Deg. from the Equator, in the Province call'd *Indostan*, near the delightful River *Gemini*, which running through *Bengal*, empties itself into the *Ganges*. This City is surrounded with a high Wall of a red hewn Stone, the Circumference is twice as big as that of *Ispahan*; besides this Wall, it has a Trench of 250 Feet wide; the Streets are long, and some of them arch'd over, wherein

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 319

wherein are various Shops for the Sale of all manner of Commodities, of what nature or kind soever. There are 13 large and small Meidans, or Market Places; upon the principal one are planted 60 Pieces of Cannon, and a Pole like that at *Isfahan* with a Bird at the top, as a Mark for Gentlemen to shoot at with their Bows and Arrows. There are fourscore large Inns with Vaults, Chambers, Stables, and other Conveniences; also with fine Galleries, which lead to the Lodgings for Travellers. Each of these Inns form a large Square, and have Turrets on each Corner; and Passengers are accommodated with every thing they can desire at reasonable Rates.

As the great Mogul, his Chans and Nobles profess the *Mahometan* Religion, there are 70 Mosks, among which are 6 very large ones. In one of which lies a Saint, one *Seander* by Name, and a Descendant of *Ali*: In another of these Mosks is a Burial Place of a Giant, 30 Feet in Length, and 16 in Breadth, which was adorn'd with Streamers of various Colours, and surrounded with strong Pillars; at both these Burial Places are Lamps continually burning. These Mosks are very rich, by reason of the voluntary Donations of a great number of Pilgrims, who come from all Parts to perform their Devotion at these Tombs: Both the Mosks and the Yards within the Walls are Asylums for Criminals, and tho' it were for High-Treason against the Mogul, none dare touch them as long as they have anything to subsist upon. There are in every Street of the City several Baths, I was told there were 800 of them in all, to which the *Mahometans* resort as often as they care for their Wives; this brings a great Revenue to the great Mogul.

The

The great Mogul's Palace is of a vast extent and very magnificent; and there are several Court-Yards which are surrounded by stately Buildings. At the Entrance of the Palace there is a large Square planted all round with Palm-Trees, which afford a pleasant Shade to walk in, and when the Mogul is there, it is generally crowded by the *Rasbi* or Lords, and the principal Officers. Of the other Conveniences and the Riches of this Place, an ample Account has already been given in the Second Volume of these *Curious Relations*, pag. 495. it will therefore be needless to repeat it here again.

Having view'd the Rarities of *Agra*, I went, accompanied with my fellow Traveller farther up in the Country: Most Part of the Roads to *Labor*, which is 280 Miles from *Agra*, are lin'd on each side with high Palm- Cocoa-Nut- and other Trees, by which we were all the Way shaded from the heat of the Sun, and having often the Views of magnificent Pleasure-Houses, it was the most delightful Journey I ever had in my Life.

Labor lies 32 Deg. 20 Min. near the small River *Rave*, which empties itself into the great River *Indus*; this City is pleasantly situated, and along the River there are very fine Gardens and Summer-Houses. The King's Palace is in the middle of the City encompass'd with a Wall; besides which, there are many other grand Buildings for the Lords who belong to the Court; the Inhabitants being for the most part *Mahometans*, there are several Mosques, as likewise a great number of Bagnios.

I should have stay'd longer at *Labor* had I not been advis'd by the Merchants at *Agra* to hasten
my

my Return, since the *English* Ships at *Surat* were ready to sail; wherefore I, together with a Company of *Indostan* Merchants, went with all speed from thence to *Amidabad*, leaving *Agra* on the right Hand.

Being arriv'd at that Place, I found Letters from the Merchants at *Surat*, which inform'd me that the Ships only waited the Arrival of the Merchandizes of *Amidabad* and of *Agra*: The *English* Consul at *Surat*, in a Letter, inform'd me, that he was to go to *England*, and that he should be glad to see me at the Feast that was preparing upon the occasion of his Departure.

The second Day after my Arrival at *Amidabad*, there was a grand Festival at Night: It was concluded with all sorts of Rejoycings, Fireworks, and Illuminations: The Front of the King's Palace upon the Meidan, was cover'd with Glass Flasks fill'd with all sorts of colour'd Waters, which, being illuminated by Lamps, made a beautiful Appearance. Before the King's Palace were likewise two Lodges built on each side of the Front, on purpose for the Celebration of that Feast, which were illuminated in the like manner. In one of them sat the Chan with his Lords; all the rest of the Houses about the Meidan were likewise illuminated with almost an infinite number of burning Lamps, but without any Glasses set before them. They had contriv'd a great number of Wheels and other Inventions, which, with those Illuminations, and the many thousand Rockets that flew up in the Air, form'd a very agreeable and entertaining Sight.

The next Morning, I with two Merchants and my fellow Traveller, set out by break of Day with four Wagons, two Horses, and twenty

306 CURIOUS RELATIONS: Or,

Pioneers. We met the next Day a Merchant, who inform'd us that the *Rasbut* Robbers had, the Day before, done much Damage to a *Dutch* Company and kill'd six of their Men; he advis'd us therefore to be upon our guard. Presently after we had parted, we espied one of these Robbers, who, as soon as he saw us, gave a Signal with a Trumpet. This likewise gave us Warning to prepare for Battle; we got our Fire-Arms charg'd, and our Pioneers got their Bows, Arrows, and Sabres, in order to receive our Enemy. I and the *English* Factor was on Horse-back, the two other Gentlemen put themselves in a good Posture of Defence in the Waggon. Thus we march'd softly along, because we should not be tired; but, presently, we saw two Parties of the Robbers advance from behind the Bushes. We had a smart Engagement, and they would certainly have overpower'd us, had not the *Dutch* Company, who were not far behind us, heard the firing of Guns, and made up to our Assistance; we lost two of our Pioneers, and the *Rasbut* Robbers left six of their Men behind in the Field of Battle. We then went on our Journey without meeting any more of these Visitors, and being safe arriv'd at *Surat*, every Thing was got ready for our Voyage to *England*. The *English* Consul went the next Day to take his Leave of the Sultan, who being dress'd in a Banjan of Cloth of Gold lin'd with Zabel, he pull'd it off and gave it to the Consul, with several other Presents of considerable Value. In the Evening we had a grand Entertainment at the Consul's House, to which were invited all the *English* Gentlemen that were then at that Place, and the next Morning we set sail for *Goa*, where

we

we arriv'd safe in ten Days ; the *English* Consul, myself and four more Gentlemen went directly up the River in a Boat to the Vice-Roy's Palace, who having Notice of our coming, had sent several of his Attendants to meet us ; the Consul having deliver'd his Letters and done his Business with the Vice-Roy, we took our Leave and withdrew to our Lodgings, where the *Portuguese* Gentlemen honour'd us with their Visits ; who together with the Jesuits and others of the holy Orders entertain'd us the ten Days of our Stay in that City with all imaginable Civility, good Nature and Freedom. One Day we were invited to the College of the Jesuits ; which is a large and fine Building, pleasantly situated. The Fathers first carried us about to shew us the Conveniencies and Oeconomy of that Place, we were brought into a large Hall, round which were rang'd in a distinct Order, a great Number of square Tables of a middling Size, all cover'd with fine Table-linnen, on each of them was a drinking Cup, and a China Plate, together with a Loaf and some Fruit. In the middle of the Hall stood likewise a square Table, furnish'd after the same manner, at which such sat and din'd as had incur'd the Censure of the College, being excluded, as it were, from their Company, and expos'd to publick Shame ; from thence they conducted us up Stairs into another Room, which was not altogether so large, but richly furnish'd ; in the Middle of which stood a long square Table which was furnish'd with all manner of delicate Fruit and Bread, and both Sides were rang'd with fine China Plates.

The Principal of those Fathers plac'd the *English* Consul at the Upper-end of the Table, and

274 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

set himself next him; then the rest, after we had sat down, took their respective Seats. After the first Course, consisting of Varieties of Venison and other Meat, dress'd in the most elegant manner, another was brought of Fish, and another of Tarts, Sweetmeats and Fruit. Whilst our Appetites were thus engaged, our Ears were likewise diverted with Vocal and instrumental Musick: After Dinner some *Portuguese* young Gentlemen perform'd a Ball; in one of the Dances some of the Performers form'd a Triumphal Arch with the Staffs they held in their Hands adorn'd with Flowers; whilst others danced through it in a pretty diverting Manner: They then performed another Dance, the Contrivance whereof pleased me very much; Nine young Gentlemen appear'd at once, some of them carried the several Pieces of a Column or Pillar; the rest had in their Hands Festoons of Flowers; they Sung to Musick several Airs alluding to what they were about. Then in their Dance they erected the Pillar: One fix'd the Pedestal, whilst the others danced around him; the Lad who fix'd the Pedestal took a Bunch of Flowers, and then one after another, put the remaining Pieces and the Capital together, and twisted the Festoons of Flowers round it; On the Capital of the Pillar they fix'd a large Flower Shaped like a Tulip, which open'd of it self, and there appear'd a *Madona*; from the Pillar between the Festoons of Flowers sprung small Streams of clear Water; and having danc'd two or three Dances more, every one took hold of the Pillar and carried it off in a regular Order. The Ball was concluded with 12 Boys disguis'd in the shape of Monkeys, they humour'd the Dance to Admiration;

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 283

tion; some made a Noise like those Creatures. Yet all kept Time to the Musick, and having by jumping, and many other comical Monky Tricks diverted the Company, they went off as they came, in a sort of Confusion and Noise: One of the Fathers after I had desir'd to have an Explanation of the Pillar Dance, told me, that it was an Emblem of the Society's planting the Christian Church, whose Pillar was Christ, in that Heathen and Idolatrous Nation. We were likewise invited to dine with the Jesuits of another College adjoining to the Cathedral Church; they at our Coming shew'd us first the Apartments and other Conveniences of the College, a Gallery of Pictures of Illustrious Persons that had entred into their Order; and many Pieces representing the Martyrdom of their Fraternity in *Japan*; they conducted us afterwards into the Church, which is a magnificent Building, decorated with rich Tapestries and fine Paintings; besides the great Altar, there are many little Ones, all richly ornamented; among which they shew'd us one embellish'd with Gold and Pearls: this was dedicated to *S. Francis Schaverii*; who they said was the first of their Order that planted Christianity in those Parts.

The Legend of this Saint being something extraordinary, I shall give it a Place in this Account to oblige such as are Curious, and desire to be inform'd therewith: One of the Fathers told me, that the Body of this Saint lay at that Church incorruptible; that he was found dead on the Island of *Ceylon*; that having cast a strong and odoriferous Scent from that Island, it had invited the Captain of a *Portuguese* Ship, that was Sailing by that Coast, to land there

274 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

set himself next him; then the rest, after we had sat down, took their respective Seats. After the first Course, consisting of Varieties of Venison and other Meat, dress'd in the most elegant manner, another was brought of Fish, and another of Tarts, Sweetmeats and Fruit. Whilst our Appetites were thus engaged, our Ears were likewise diverted with Vocal and instrumental Musick: After Dinner some *Portuguese* young Gentlemen perform'd a Ball; in one of the Dances some of the Performers form'd a Triumphal Arch with the Staffs they held in their Hands adorn'd with Flowers; whilst others danced through it in a pretty diverting Manner: They then performed another Dance, the Contrivance whereof pleased me very much; Nine young Gentlemen appear'd at once, some of them carried the several Pieces of a Column or Pillar; the rest had in their Hands Festoons of Flowers; they Sung to Musick several Airs alluding to what they were about. Then in their Dance they erected the Pillar: One fix'd the Pedestal, whilst the others danced around him; the Lad who fix'd the Pedestal took a Bunch of Flowers, and then one after another, put the remaining Pieces and the Capital together, and twisted the Festoons of Flowers round it; On the Capital of the Pillar they fix'd a large Flower Shaped like a Tulip, which open'd of it self, and there appear'd a *Madona*; from the Pillar between the Festoons of Flowers sprung small Streams of clear Water; and having danc'd two or three Dances more, every one took hold of the Pillar and carried it off in a regular Order. The Ball was concluded with 12 Boys disguised in the shape of Monkeys, they humour'd the Dance to Admiration;

tion; some made a Noise like those Creatures. Yet all kept Time to the Musick, and having by jumping, and many other comical Monky Tricks diverted the Company, they went off as they came, in a sort of Confusion and Noise: One of the Fathers after I had desir'd to have an Explanation of the Pillar Dance, told me, that it was an Emblem of the Society's planting the Christian Church, whose Pillar was Christ, in that Heathen and Idolatrous Nation. We were likewise invited to dine with the Jesuits of another College adjoining to the Cathedral Church; they at our Coming shew'd us first the Apartments and other Conveniences of the College, a Gallery of Pictures of Illustrious Persons that had entred into their Order; and many Pieces representing the Martyrdom of their Fraternity in *Japan*; they conducted us afterwards into the Church, which is a magnificent Building, decorated with rich Tapestries and fine Paintings; besides the great Altar, there are many little Ones, all richly ornamented; among which they shew'd us one embellish'd with Gold and Pearls: this was dedicated to *S. Francisci Schaverii*; who they said was the first of their Order that planted Christianity in those Parts.

The Legend of this Saint being something extraordinary, I shall give it a Place in this Account to oblige such as are Curious, and desire to be inform'd therewith: One of the Fathers told me, that the Body of this Saint lay at that Church incorruptible; that he was found dead on the Island of *Ceylon*; that having cast a strong and odoriferous Scent from that Island, it had invited the Captain of a *Portuguese* Ship, that was Sailing by that Coast, to land there

310 CURIOUS RELATIONS: Of,

and to inform himself of the Cause of that perfum'd Smell; that being Landed he had found the Corps of *S. Francis* kneeling, his Hands lifted up to Heaven, as tho' he had been alive; and that then the Captain took it on Board and carried it to *Goa*. The Fathers having shewn us, after this, their rich Vestments, they conducted us to Dinner in a fine large Apartment, where we were elegantly entertain'd with Varieties of Dishes, of Sweetmeats, Fruits, and the best of Canary-Wine.

After Dinner they conducted us up the Steeple of their Church, from whence we had a fine and delightful Prospect all over the City, and the adjacent Hills and Vallies; we then took our Leave and return'd to our Lodgings.

The next Day we went to see the Hospital, which is a large House and contriv'd entirely for the Conveniency of what it was design'd for, there are Beds sufficient for a 1000 Patients; a Dispensary belongs to it, and nothing is wanting that may be conducive to the Recovery and Cure of such Sick and lamed Persons that are brought thither as Objects of Charity. They are attended by the Fathers, and in Case one is likely to die, he is carried out of the common Room into a private Chamber, where he is pray'd with and prepar'd for a future State.

Having sufficiently view'd this Hospital, we went to the Convent of *S. Augustin*, which is likewise a superb Building, and makes the Appearance of a Royal Palace. They shew'd us here likewise all their Glory, particularly their exceeding rich Vestmen, garnish'd with Gold, Pearls and precious Stones; which Treasure as the Fathers said was given them by such Princes
and

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 311

and great Lords as had entred into their Order. I was in particular oblig'd with all that was worth taking Notice of, and the more, as I had brought a Letter of Recommendation to them from the *Augustin* Monks at *Ispahan*; I shall now give a short Description of the Island and City of *Goa*.

This excellent trading City lies 14 Degr. Lat. in the *Indian* Kingdom of *Decan*; it was built by the *Portuguese* about 200 Years since; it lays very commodious for Trade, has a fine secure Harbour, and the Ships can ride safe at Anchor in all Winds. At the Mouth or Entrance of the Harbour are two Castles, one of them, call'd *Deguarde*, lays at the Foot of a high Rock, on a little Island, about two Miles long, for there are several little Islands before *Goa* inhabited by Country-people or Husbandmen; this last mentioned Castle has a large Number of brass Cannon, planted level to the Water; from the Castle is a Passage which goeth up to the Top of the Rock, on which is a Light-house for the Safety of the arriving Ships.

The Prospect of the City from the Water-side is very grand, on Account of the fine Churches, Convents and the Palaces of the great Dons, to which are adjoining large Gardens with Palm and other *Indian* Fruit-trees: In short, the City is a delightful Place, and both within and without it are innumerable fine Buildings of Dwelling and Pleasure-houses; the Air in the Country is counted more healthful than in Town; the most unhealthful Season is in the Rain-Months, when for 3 or 4 Months it rains continually without ceasing; however this cools the Air and makes the ensuing Sea-

282 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

son fruitful, pleasant and moderate. The City is not inclos'd with a Wall, neither doth it want one, since along the River are several Castles to defend it. The Water which surrounds the City is brackish, however the Inhabitants are in no want of fresh Water, they being supplied therewith from a Spring out of a Rock in the Middle of the City, the Conduit whereof is in an Image, representing *Lucretia*, stabbing herself in the Breast, whence the Water issues forth with a full force: Besides this there are two more Springs, one in the Rock of the before-mentioned Castle, and another South without the City.

The Grandure of the *Portuguese* Nation is display'd at *Goa*, more than any other of their Settlements in both the *Indies*. There resides constantly a Vice-Roy sent thither by the King, who keeps a brilliant Court; in my Time, when we were admitted to Audience he was attended by 50 Knights. None above the Comonalty will walk the Streets, but are carried by Slaves in Palanqua's or Chairs, being cover'd over head with a large Sun-screen as well against the heat of the Sun, as for State: Others have running Footmen at each Side: Some ride on Horseback, surrounded by a large Number of Slaves; others go by Water in gilded Barges or pleasure Boats, which are cover'd with rich Tapestries and Carpets.

The *English* Consul having finish'd his Commission, he receiv'd rich Presents from the Viceroy, the Jesuits, and other Dons, as likewise a large Quantity of Provisions for our Voyage; We sat Sail for the *Malabar* Coast, and in three Days arriv'd at the *Portuguese* Port and Fort of
Cana-

Cananor ; The Inhabitants of which Place, as likewise the whole Country, from *Goa* to *Capo Comorin*, which lies on this Side of the steep Mountains call'd the *Malabars*, abounds with Pepper, which is reckon'd the largest and best in all *India* ; of which Commodity yearly several 100000 Pounds weight are exported. The People go naked, and wear only a Covering over their privy Parts ; they tie their Hair upon their Head, into a Knot, and let their Beards grow as they will. They are a bloody minded, bold, revengeful People, who are afraid of nothing, and excellent Soldiers to such as employ them either by Sea or Land. They are no real Subjects to the King of *Decan*, who is a powerful Prince, nor to the *Portuguese* ; They have their own Regent, who is at the same Time their Priest, and is chose from among the Society of the Bramins. They were formerly Enemies to the *Portuguese*, but since there has been a good Understanding and Friendship subsisted between the King of *Portugal* and their Neighbouring Kings, they have been pretty sociable and quiet. The *Malabars* at *Cananor* wear Rings about their Arms, and they of a noble Extraction, are call'd *Nayros* ; the common People go by the Name of *Polyas*, the *Nayros* demand the Right of caressing a *Polyas* Wife or Daughter, whenever they have an amorous Inclination ; They only step into the House, leave their Shield and Sword at the Door, which is left wide open ; if any other Person has any Business there, and were it the Master, himself, he is oblig'd to pass by and take no Notice : When the *Nayros* has satisfied his Inclination, he takes his Shield and Sword and departs.

314 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

parts. They are good Soldiers and are always ready with their Arms to defend their King and Country. The *Polyas*, or Commonalty are Artizans, Filhermen, and Peasants; They are all *Pagans*, have their Pagods, and commit abominable Idolatries.

Having stay'd 3 Days at *Cananor*, we fet Sail in the Morning, and arriv'd before Night at *Calicut*: The gross and abominable Idolatries of this Place, having been taken Notice of in the second Volume of your Curious Relations, pag. 330. I chuse for Brevity's Sake to omit it here. We did not tarry at this Place above a Day, but hastened our Voyage for Old *England*: Our Ship was pursued by the *Malabarian* Rovers, we told no less than 18 Sail of their small Craft, wherefore we prepar'd with all speed to give them a warm Reception; they kept at a Distance whilst it was Day, but at Midnight they rush'd upon us in two Parties with great Fury; we play'd our Cannon so smartly upon them, that four of their Frigates were sunk, and more disabled; thus with our Ordnance and Muskets we kept them at a good Distance, till we lost the Sight of them all.

Between the Coast of *Malabar* near the Island of *Ceylon* we were becalm'd: This Island may be smelt at a considerable Distance in the Sea, because of the fine Spices it abounds with, especially Cinnamon-Trees. It is 800 Miles in Circumference, and has several high Mountains, one call'd *Pico d'Adam*, is reckon'd to be the highest in all *India*: They have a Tradition, that this Island was part of *Paradise*, and shew a Salt-pit, which they say, had its Origin from the Tears of *Eve*, after she had eaten of the
for-

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 315

forbidden Fruit. Here are whole Forests of Cinnamon-trees, and great Plenty of all Sort of fine Fruit-Trees. Cattle, Fowls, and every thing that can contribute towards making Mankind happy. The Bark of the Cinnamon-Tree is sold at a low Price, and according to the Account of a *Dutch* Author, the *Dutch* Ships bought 128 Pound for about 3 s. 6 d. Sterl. The Natives go Naked, but have a good Genius, and imitate very exactly any Art or Handicraft whatsoever they see the *Europeans* perform; they are very active and humble, and fit for the Toils of War; they use Shields which are square and not above half a Yard long: They are Pagans, and have here and there many Pagods or Temples, in which they perform divine Worship to their Idols.

As soon as we had a little Wind we steer'd our Course for the Island of *S. Maurice*, our Sailors catch'd a Shark of 16 Feet in length, the Head and Forepart thereof was very large and thick, tapering to the Tail, it had a large Jaw with three Rows of Teeth. These Fish are ravenous after human Flesh, which they admire above any other Food; they will follow a Ship a great Way, and there are many Instances of Men being depriv'd of their Arms or Legs by their snatching at them when they have had the least Opportunity, and the Men have been employ'd too near the Surface of the Sea. We past by the *Maldivi* Islands, and keeping at a proper Distance, we escap'd the Danger which some Ships have met with, by being forced by the strong Stream against them. Near 10000 of 'em as I was told, lie contiguous to one another, some of 'em are inhabited and fruitful: The
Palm,

278 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Palm, and Cocoa-Nut-trees grow in Plenty; The Natives are a Kind of Savages like those on the Coast of *Malabar*.

After we had past the Equinoctical Line, we met with a flight of Sea-birds, that hovering about us, lit on our Sails and Masts, and fell asleep. Some of them we shot and when we had open'd them, we found that they had fed on flying Fish, which are much of the Shape and Size of Herrings. These Fish are pursued and devour'd by their Enemies the Dolphins, and other large Fishes, in the Sea; and when they endeavour to escape from these Pursuers in the Water by flying into the Air, they become a Prey to these ravenous Birds. They fly sometimes in large Sholes, and when their Fins, which serve them for Wings, become dry in the Air, they drop of themselves into the Sea again.

The Weather is very inconstant under the Line, and changes several Times in an Hour, one Minute it is bright and Sun-shine, the next it is cloudy and dark, then in a Moment it Thunders, Lightens, Blows, and Rains as if Heaven and Earth would dissolve that Instant. This Weather is call'd by the Sailors the *Tornados*.

It is very surprising that the *Equinoctical Line* should divide the two *Monsoons*; for about 8 to 10 Deg. from the *Line* there is at certain Times a whole 6 Months of one *Monsoon*, namely, a constant general Wind from N. W. and the other *Monsoon*, six Months S. E. This is of great Advantage to the *East-India* Ships, and which they take care of in their passage to, or coming from those Parts.

We

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 287

We had sail'd for two Months since we left the *Malabar* Shore, when at last to our great Joy we arriv'd at the Island *Maurice*, which lies high and has also a very high Rock; it is about 48 Miles in Circumference, but is uninhabited, the Trees grow in thick Forests, some of them bear *Indian* Fruits, it produces likewise fine black Ebony, the Water in that Island has plenty of Fish, among which is a Kind which occasions Lameness to the Hand that touches it. There are not many wild Beasts, but an innumerable Quantity of Birds, which are so tame, that one may catch them with their Hands; after we had taken in some fresh Water we then made the best of our Sail for the *Cape of good Hope*, since the *Monsoon* for *Europe* was near at Hand.

At length in a Months Sail we arriv'd safe at the *Cape of good Hope*, which lies 36 Degr. from the Equator; the *Portuguese* were the first that discover'd this Point, who call'd it the Storm-point, on account of the frequent Hurricanes, which arise in that Quarter with such Violence as if the World was soon to be at an End, but when the King of *Portugal* was inform'd of the Discovery of that Point, he call'd it the *Cape of good Hope*, since it was to be hoped that other fine Countries would be discover'd beyond that Point.

I should here give an Account of the Natives of the *Cape of good Hope*, which are commonly known by the Name of *Hottentots*, but I refer the Reader to the ample and best Account inserted in the first Volume of your curious Relations, p. 207, 515, 259. &c.

SIR

S I R,

I Have herewith sent you inclosed an Account of the various Customs of the *Persians*; if you think them worthy of a Place in your *Entertaining Correspondent*, you will perhaps oblige many of your Readers, and thereby encourage me to communicate something else to you of the like Nature, as Occasion shall offer,

Your humble Servant.

The Manner and Custom of the Persians

In giving Names to their Children, when circumcised, is peculiar to that Nation: They write three or four different Names on as many Slips of Paper, then hurling them confusedly about, a Child picks up one of them, which determines the Name of the Infant. Though the *Persians* do not, like other *Mahometans*, fix a certain Time for the Circumcision of their Children, yet for the generality they perform that Ceremony in their Infancy; because they might be less sensible of the Pain, occasioned by the Operation. Women who imagine themselves to be barren, frequently eat the Fore-skin, vainly believing it to have a prolific Quality.

The *Persians* are naturally curious and inquisitive with respect to Futurity; and Soothsayers or Fortunetellers are held by them in great Veneration: They apply to them as Oracles, in order to be informed of the Good or Ill that may hereafter attend them. Three or four always attend the King, whenever he is dubious or uneasy about the Success of any future Events. There are sold in *Persia* every Year new Almanacks called *Takuim*: These contain the exact Dimensions of the Planets, the Time of their Conjunction and Opposition, and the like: It
abounds

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 319

abounds with Prognostications relating to Peace or War, Sickneſs or Health, Plenty and Dearth, &c. In this *Takim* they put great Confidence; and he who is ſo happy as to be able to purchaſe one, regulates the whole Courſe of his Life by it.

Others have their Fortunes told by the Doctor of their Law, or their Priest, who, being interrogated about the good or ill Succeſs of ſuch and ſuch an Undertaking, opens the *Alkora*n, muttering at the ſame time ſome unintelligible Terms; and in caſe he finds in that Place ſome poſitive Commands, he declares the Attempt will prove happy; but if he meets with any expreſs Prohibitions, the Event is declared unlucky. This Way of Fortune-telling, however, is generally attended with apparent Contradiſtions. Beſides this, they have another kind of Fortune-telling, by an even or odd Number of Dots, marked on a ſort of Dice; this is called by the *Persians*, the *Ramlé*: The *Rammals*, or Profeſſors of this Art, keep open Shop, and find ready Money Customers for their Impoſitions. Their Method of drawing in the Unwary is this: They diſperſe among the Multitude ſome of their own Creatures, or Confederates, who being beforehand inſtructed, aſk the Conjuror whether he can tell what they have concealed in their Hands? Whereupon the *Rammal* throws his Dice with great Attention and Eagerneſs; this draws a Crowd of ignorant People about him, who wait to ſee the Event; and when he finds there is a ſufficient Number, he tells from Dot to Dot what this or that Perſon has concealed in his Hand, Pocket, or any other Place. Having ſucceeded in this, ſome of the Multitude are thereby drawn in to put ſome Queſtion or other

286 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

to him, and pay him for the Resolution of it. They likewise make use of a Fortune-book, which being opened at random, without any Design, denotes by even or odd Numbers the Inquisitor's future good or ill Success.

In the Interpretation of Dreams, the *Persian* Jugglers are very expert, and their Practice has a Gloss sufficient to delude the Ignorant into a real Belief of what is told them concerning Things to come. The Interpreter sits in a grave Posture with a large Book before him, full of all manner of strange and confused Figures and Postures; herein he shews the ignorant Enquirer such Things as nearest correspond with what his Imagination had represented to him in his Dream; then drawing some Characters, he tells him what is to happen. These Imposters swarm near the King's Court, and on 'publick Roads, where, among the idle Sort of People, they sling their Baits and catch their Fish, who cannot disengage themselves from them, till they have paid for their Folly and Credulity.

The *Persians* for the generality are great Scolds: The Men as well as the Women will, upon any Difference, attack their Antagonists with their Tongues, but are cautious, however, of coming to Blows. Tho' thus addicted to quarreling, in all their Outrages they refrain from prophaning the Name of God, or any thing that's sacred, as it is too often the Custom among Christians, who are by them reprov'd for their Presumption; since thereby they forfeit, as they imagine, their Title to Paradise, and give themselves over to the Power of Satan. Their solemn Oaths are either, *By the beloved Head of the King*; or else, *By the Spirit of the Prophet*: Both these Oaths are of equal Weight and Importance.

The *Persians* are for the most part extremely self-conceited; they will make use of all the Means possible to gain Repute: Their greatest Care is to cultivate Friendship and to increase their Acquaintance; and such as cannot attain to this, think themselves the unhappiest Wretches breathing. They are very profuse in making of Presents, and likewise fond of receiving them: If any one makes a Present to the King, it is valued before it is delivered, and Ten in the Hundred is paid to the Great Door-keeper, and Five in the Hundred to the Lieutenant. This they can demand by Authority, even from foreign Ambassadors.

In Luxury, Pride and Extravagance, the *Persians* exceed most other Nations: There is scarce a Lord of Note, whose Horses are not dressed up with Gold and Silver, and who has not a numerous Retinue, whose Offices and Places are regulated under such Denominations, as those belonging to the Royal Court.

They visit on Festival-days, and compliment each other upon them. Those of superior Rank keep at home in Expectation of the Visits of their Inferiors, and return the Visit the next Day. This Custom is much observed among those who belong to the Court; on such Days they go to the Houses of the greatest Lords, where having been admitted into the Great Hall, they wait the Lord's coming from the *Haram*, or the Women's Apartment; at his Entrance they bow down their Head, laying one Hand on their Breast, and wishing him Joy. After exchanging some few Compliments, the Person of Quality mounts his Horse, and is attended by his Visitors, who, after they are come into the

Y

King's

338 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

King's Prefence, are recommended to his Royal Favour, which is readily granted, and consists commonly in this: The Person is sent by the King with a Present of a Bird, or a *Kalaat*, to some *Kan*, or Governor of a Province; who receives it with all the Tokens of Gratitude and Respect, and values it as a great Treasure: The Messenger on this Errand has a considerable Present made him by the *Kan*, according to what is allotted him as usual on such Occasions; but besides that, he has a private Gratuity, for acquainting the King with the Joy and Gratitude the *Kan* expressed at his being in the King's Remembrance.

As soon as the *Kan* is acquainted with the Honour of a *Kalaat* being sent him by the King, he goes out of the City, attended by all his Officers and the principal Inhabitants of the Place, together with most part of the People, proceeded by Kettle-Drums, Trumpets, Musicians, and Dancers: Their Meeting is commonly at a Pleasure-House four or five Miles out of Town, where the King's Messenger waits for his Coming; at the first Sight of him the *Kan* makes him three submissive Bows, and thanks God that he has been so happy as to be kept in the King's Remembrance: Then he receives the *Kalaat*, puts it on; and then returns in State with all his Retinue back to the City; where repairing to the King's Palace (he having one in every City) he kisses the Posterns of the Door, and prays for the Welfare of his Majesty's sacred Person. After which he proceeds to his own Palace; where is prepared a sumptuous Entertainment, and where he is complimented by Persons of Rank and Figure; who salute him in these

these Words: *Moubarek bachet*; that is, *May this prove a happy Omen*.

This *Kalaat*, which is sent by the King to the Governors on such Occasions, is distinguished according to the Nature and Dignity of their Posts: for to some he only sends the *Kalaat*, to others the *Kalaat* and a Mantle; to others again he adds a Girdle and Turband; and if it is to one of the Chief of the Realm, he sends him likewise a Sabre and Poniard: To some again the Sabre is sent without the Poniard; and to others the Poniard without the Sabre: Both are for the most part richly embellished with precious Stones.

Neither the *Persians*, nor indeed any of the Eastern Nations, know much of the Pleasure of Walking; they wonder at the *Europeans*, when they see them conversing together, and at the same time a walking in one Place backwards and forwards without Variation. They, on the contrary, order a Carpet to be spread in the most delightful Part of the Garden, whereon they sit to take the Pleasure of viewing the several Walks, Avenues, Trees and Greens which come in their Sight; and in case they do rise from their Seat, it is only to pluck some Fruit which they have a mind to eat: for they think it more delicate when gathered by their own Hands, than it is when handled by any body else.

It is beneath the Gravity of a *Persian* to practise Dancing: Such Amusements are only performed by lewd and common Women, who are hired to divert the Company at their grand Entertainments: These, with their lascivious Gestures, and comical Postures, know how to please the Spectators, and to excite their Mirth and

340 CURIOUS RELATIONS: OF

Laughter. The Jugglers, Rope-dancers, Balance-masters, &c. are as dexterous and expert in their Performances, as any of the *Europeans*, and particularly in Rope-dancing exceed the latter. I have seen a Rope fastened to two Steeples, on which a Man danced backwards and forwards with a Child of ten Years old on his Shoulders, having nothing else but a Balance-pole to keep his Body in Equilibrio: But what is still more surprising, I have seen the same Thing performed by a young Rope-dancer without a Pole, only with his Arms extended.

Superstition is much more in Vogue among the *Persians* than among the *Turks*: Before they go to Prayers, they are obliged to bathe themselves; for which Purpose they have in every House a square Cistern, in which the Water frequently putrifies, because of the Scarcity of it in many Places, and becomes full of Vermin. In this Water they dip their Heads, wash their Mouths with it, and rub their Faces; and if one speaks to them of the Foulness of the Water, they will answer, that it is sufficient, notwithstanding, to cleanse their Sin. The Waters in one of these Cisterns must be four Foot deep. Such however as are running, are fit for that Purpose, tho' they are never so shallow; grounding their Belief on the Rule of *Mahomet* in the *Al-koran*, that if it flowed *Pickkil*, that is, *Camels-Dung*, it would be sufficient to cleanse them from their Sins.

They have, besides this, another Kind of Ablution enjoin'd them by the Law, which is to be perform'd as soon as conveniently may be after they have been caressing their Wives: Some of these conscious Lovers will bathe themselves two or three Times a Day.

The

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 341.

The public Baths are inclosed, and receive the Light from the Top of the Ceiling, in which are fix'd a few round Pieces of Glass. When the Water is made warm, one of the Servants climbs up to the Top of the House, and gives Notice by blowing a Horn, to those that are inclin'd to come there. If a *Persian* or *Turk* has kept from these Baths for a Week, he will be troubled with an Itching all over his Body, their Pores being open'd when there, close up, and hinder Perspiration, if they keep much longer than ordinary from them. The Order for these public Baths is, that People repair thither betimes, and that no one shall be admitted two Hours after Sun is risen: When the Men have been gone from the Bath about two Hours, then the Women are admitted: In the Entrance is a Place where they undress; both Sexes cover their privy Parts with a Cloth, which they are furnish'd with at the Place, if they bring it not along with them. The Males are attended by Men, and the Females by Women Servants.

The Bagnio's are mostly frèquented by the meaner Sort of People, who often communicate Distempers to each other; the Sick as well as the Sound, making use of the same Conveniency. People of Worth and Fashion have Bagnio's at their own Houses.

In *Persia* there are many beautiful Women, of fair Complexions, as well as of the *Maletto* or Yellow, for as they are brought thither to Market from all Parts, the Merchants in that Commodity, chuse the handsomest, and pay a Price accordingly. The Fair are brought thither from *Poland*, *Moscovy*, *Hungary*, *Circassia*, *Mengrelia*, *Georgia*, and the Frontiers of the *Great Tartary*; those of the *Maletto* Complexion are brought from the Countries of the

642 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Great Mogul, the Kingdoms of *Golconda* and *Vizag-pour*: The Blacks, of which there are great Numbers in *Persia*, come from *Melinde* and the *Red Sea*.

The Women of *Persia* suffer themselves to be seen by no Man but their Husbands; when they go to the public Bagnio's (which is not done but by the meaner Sort) they are cover'd with a Wrapper from Head to Foot, in the Head Part are only two Holes for the Eyes, thro' which they may see their Way. At Home they trouble their Heads about nothing, but leave all the Fatigue of Housekeeping to the Husband. The most Part of the Day they spend in using Tobacco different Ways, they having no other Pastime in their Retirement; for, a young Lady, as soon as she is married, has no other Conversation besides her Husband, but her Female Slaves and the Eunuchs that attend her; the Ladies of Quality are more confin'd, and more narrowly watch'd than any others of their Sex. The more a Man abounds in Wealth and Riches, the more will he shew it in the Number of his Wives and Slaves. The former are kept under so strict a Discipline, that whenever they happen to be together, they must not presume to shew the least Reluctance, Displeasure, or Jealousy towards each other, on pain of incurring the highest Resentment from their Husbands.

There are two Sorts of Eunuchs that attend the *Persian* Ladies; the one is of the fair, and the other is of the black Kind, the former are not admitted into the Presence of these Ladies, but are only Keepers or Servants to the Avenues of the *Haram*; the latter attend their Persons; whenever a Lady of Quality has Occasion to go out, the Eunuchs with great Sticks, clear the Way, both before and behind her, to keep every Body at a Distance: When-

ever

ever the Ladies of the King's *Haram* are disposed to go abroad for their Diversion into the Country, one must be careful to be two or three Miles distant; and a large number of white Eunuchs march before in order to give Notice; the black Eunuchs attend, and watch the Ladies: In Case any one should happen to meet them, or be found in a Place which they pass by, either sleeping or waking, he is inevitably a dead Man: An Instance whereof is given in the Reign of *Schach Abas* the Second; Once upon a Time, as his Wives were going into the Country, a Man who had been helping to erect some Tents, being very much fatigu'd, happen'd to fall asleep under one of them; shortly after the King's Wives entering the Tent, and espying the unhappy Wretch, set up in their Fright, a dismal Scream immediately.

The Eunuch's enter'd, and before his Eyes were well open, or before he knew any Thing of what had happen'd, he was swaddled up in a Cloth, and buried alive; for which inhuman Act these Wretches were well rewarded for the Fidelity they had shewn to their Lord and Master. When these Ladies are travelling through a Village, altho' it were in the Midst of Winter, and at Night, all the Men, as soon as they are inform'd thereof, are oblig'd to withdraw to a certain Distance, till after they, with all their Retinue, have been gone three Hours, and are three or four Miles off.

As to the *Persian* Marriages it is customary for the Parents to provide a Match for their Children before they are ten Years of Age: The Law of *Mahomet* allows them no more than four lawful Wives; but besides these, they have the Liberty to keep as many Concubines as they are able to maintain: The former are contracted for Life, but

344 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

latter for a certain Term of Years, or any stated Time, agreed for before some *Cady* or a proper Magistrate. They have also the free Liberty to make use of the Slaves they purchase, and the Children of the one as the other have an equal Right: When a Woman has staid the Time of her Contract, the Man sends her away, in case he does not think fit to enter into a new Agreement, and she is oblig'd to keep from the Embraces of any other Man for forty Days, in order to know whether she be pregnant or not.

The Man settles upon the Woman he marries, a Dowry out of his own Estate, and sends her Presents of Money, Stuffs and Apparel: The Ladies send Presents likewise to the Men; all this, however, is transacted and carried on by some Women in Years, for both Parties, as yet, cannot have any Interview between each other: On the Wedding Day, the Bride's Cloaths are carried in State by Men, or if they are Persons of Distinction, by Horses, to the Bridegroom's House; the Bride follows, and is conducted, as well as followed, by a Company of Women, each holding a lighted Wax Taper in their Hands; she is preceded by a Band of Musicians, and being arriv'd at the Bridegroom's House, who sometimes keeps the Door lock'd, if he has agreed to advance a greater Sum than he is able to discharge; thereupon they knock at the Door, and he gives them to understand, that he cares not to receive his Bride at so dear a Rate, upon this they come to a new Agreement, he then opens the Door, the Bride and all her Attendance enter; the *Moulba* or Priest is ready to read the Marriage Ceremony; when he has done, the Bride with all her Female Attendance, withdraw into an Apartment fitted up for their Reception, where an elegant

elegant Entertainment is provided for them. The Bridegroom, and his Friends and Acquaintance enjoy themselves in another Apartment, for it is not the Fashion in *Persia* for the Men and Women to feast, or eat and drink together.

The Wedding Day being over, and the Nuptials celebrated between the Parties the next Day, or a few Days after, as it frequently happens, they seem tired, discontent, indifferent, and cold in their Behaviour to each other. The Bride thereupon sues for a Divorce, but the Bridegroom, in order to secure the Fortune, or the best Part thereof to himself, doth not presently give his Consent, but treats her with more ill Nature and Severity, so that she resolves to leave him, but then she must come into his Measures, and make what Bargain she can; and both Parties having agreed, they repair together to a *Cady* or Justice, and part in his Presence, after that, both he and she enjoy the same Liberty, as they had before: But in case they should afterwards have an Inclination to cohabit together again, they may, according to the *Mahometan* Law, live together as long as they can agree, and repeat their Divorces three Times, after which the Man is oblig'd not to receive her again.

As to the Customs observ'd at the Death and Burial of the *Persians*, when any one is sick and given over by the Physicians, they light several Fires at the Tops of their Houses, thereby to notify to the Neighbourhood of the Danger the sick Person is in, and to desire their Prayers. As soon as the Soul is departed, the whole House rings with loud Cries, Howlings and Lamentations, especially among the Women: On these Occasions they will tear their Hair, and use such strange Gestures and extravagant Postures, that one would imagine they
were

346 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

were all perfectly distracted. Hereupon the *Cady* is inform'd of the Death of such or such a Person, who signs and seals a Permit, for the Deceased to be carried from the House, by such Persons, whose Office it is to attend on such Occasions, to a House built for that Purpose near some running Stream, and there to wash the Corpse, and make it ready to be carried to the proper Place of Burial.

Whilst they are thus busy, a Company of Men, who are call'd *Moulba's*, or Attendants to the *Mosques*, repair thither with long Staves twisted round with Silk, in their Hands, to the Extremity whereof are fixed little Streamers; these, at their Arrival do nothing else but jump, first with one Leg, then with another, and cry aloud *Alla, Alla, Alla*. He who has the loudest Voice, and can make the most hideous Noise, receives a Reward superior to the Rest, on which Account they strive to outdo each other, and in order thereto, they put their Thumbs in both their Ears, and draw in their Cheeks to strain their Voice, and if possible to gain the Prize. The Corpse being wash'd, the Cloaths in which the Deceased died, are given to him that wash'd it, he claiming them as his Property or Perquisite. and is laid on a Bier, and carried to the Burial Place; the Bearers will oblige such as they meet with in their Way, to release them, who for their Trouble, have afterwards the Reward of being carried back in a Waggon: If the Deceased is a Man of Worth and Distinction, all his Horses are saddled; and if he has not a Number sufficient, some are hired to make the Funeral Solemnity more grand and pompous; one of these Horses carries the Deceased's Turbant, another his Sabre, a third his Quiver, a fourth his Bow, and so on, with all the other Ensigns of Honour: Thus are
the

the Burials of the Rich: Those of the Poor, on the Contrary, are very mean, the Corpse is carried from the Place of Washing to the Grave, with no other Attendance than those of the *Mosque*, who without any other Ceremony, than this hideous Noise, conduct him to his Grave.

The Grave is dug six Foot deep, and as long, if Occasion requires; the Breadth seldom exceeds two Foot; then a Cavity is dug on one of the Sides towards *Mecca*, large enough to hold the Corpse, in which it is laid on its Side, the Face fronting *Mecca*: Two Tiles are set to cover his Head, and to prevent his Face from being cover'd with such Earth, as might accidentally fall down: If the Deceas'd was a Soldier and a Man of Worth, he is buried with his Turbant, Sabre, Quiver, Bow and Arrows; besides these, his Grave is also furnish'd with a Variety of Meals; after which the Mouth of the Grave, or Catacomb, is closed up with a Brick Wall, and the other Grave is then fill'd up with Earth. The *Moulba's* who have attended all the while, return to the House of the Deceased, where a Collation is provided for them, and where they are satisfied for the Pains which they have taken in Singing, Howling, and Lamentations. After the Funeral Obsequies are over, then the Friends and Relations of the Deceased come to condole with the Heir on this Occasion; they endeavour to comfort him with some moral Reflections; and represent the Departure of a Father, &c. as one in a Caravan or on a Pilgrimage only, where one arrives either sooner or later to his destin'd Station. Eight Days after, the Relations of the Deceased return this Visit to every one on Horseback.

Such

348 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

Such as are Persons of Quality and great Lords, order it commonly in their Will and Testament, to have their Bodies after their Decease, conveyed either to *Mecca*, or to *Meched*, and their deposited, where lies one of their Saints.

The *Persians* believe like the *Turks*, that as soon as the Body is inclosed in the Grave, two Angels, *viz.* *Neguir*, and *Mengaur*, repair to the Corps, raise it up to his Waste, and examine him concerning his Faith, and according to his Actions they use him either well or ill. As to the Torments of the Soul before the Resurrection, some say, it is nothing more than a Remorse or Concern, for being depriv'd of that Knowledge and Satisfaction which she had once in her Power to obtain, and for not arriving at that pitch of Perfection which God had required. Others are of Opinion that the Souls of the Unhappy are plagued with terrible Dreams, and frightful Apprehensions; when on the other Hand, the Souls of the Happy have a continual Revelation of Pleasure and Delight, 'till the Appearance of the Master of Time, who shall establish the Law of *Mahomet*, and who with his own Hand shall slay *Dedgar*, or his Opposer; that then all the Living shall die instantly, and that thereupon shall follow the general Resurrection. That the same Bodies and Souls shall be united, in order to appear before the Tribunal Seat of the great Judge, and that to arrive thither, a Bridge is prepared much sharper than the Edge of a Sword, over which the Musselmen shall go with as much Ease, as a Bird that flies in the Air: That the Wicked on their first Step shall fall under this Bridge, where runs a Flood of Fire, with ten Thousands of Devils, arm'd with Harping Irons, Tongs, Pitch-forks, and such like Instruments of

Torture;

Torture, in order to catch him. And it is observable, that when a *Persian* thinks himself injur'd by another, and he can have no Relief in Law, he will at last threaten his Antagonist in these Words: *Before thou goest over the Polrerat, (or Bridge) thou shalt pay me twofold; I will take hold of the slip of thy Coat, hold thee fast, and prevent thee from setting one foot forward, before thou hast given me Satisfaction:* But if his Adversary happens to be a loose, and ludicrous Fellow, he will laugh at his Menaces, and tell him, *that they must first have a Struggle for it, and see who is the stronger Man.* When they have pass'd over this Bridge, the Porter of Paradise will open the Gates for them to enter in; and that then they shall sit on the Margin of a large Fountain, out of which the Prophet will give them with his Ladle the Water to drink; they shall enjoy a Multitude of fine Women, created for their Purpose, and besides that they shall be fed with a variety of Dainties, and in order not to pollute that holy Place, they shall void by Perspiration and Sweat of a fragrant Odour; but Men of Learning and Sense, understand these Things in a mystical and not literal Sense; they say we must conceive, that our Felicity after this Life, will consist in nothing else but in the complete Knowledge of all Sciences; and that the Senses shall enjoy the Pleasures they are most fond of to their utmost Capacity.

What I have here sent you, will I presume be thought sufficient for one Letter in your *Curious Relations*; and when I see this inserted, you may depend upon my Readiness to oblige your Readers with several other remarkable Observations, which I have made in my Travels, particularly thro' the Eastern Countries.

I am yours, &c. E. T.

To

350 CURIOUS RELATIONS: Or,

To the Author of the CURIOUS RELATIONS, &c.

S I R,

THO' there are no Histories more instructive or entertaining than those recorded in the Sacred Scriptures; yet it must be allow'd, that there are some particular Circumstances to be met with here and there, which are too intricate and perplext, and carry with them too much of the marvellous, to be perfectly relied on as real Facts. Amongst many others, that of *Sampson's* Foxes, related in the Book of *Judges*, appears to me almost incredible, and inconsistent with the Politicks of so great a Warrior. The Ambiguity thereof, however, is principally owing, I presume, to some casual Misconstruction of the Translator. In order therefore to reconcile that Stratagem with Reason, I consulted several Commentators on that obscure Passage, and none of them, in my Opinion, have set it in so fair and impartial a Light, as the Author of the enclosed Dissertation; which I have sent you, in hopes you will look upon it as an ingenious Amusement, and worthy of a Place amongst your *Curious Relations*. If it meets but with your Approbation, my End in transcribing it is fully answer'd. I am, Sir,

your humble Servant

and constant Reader,

PHILALETHER.

A

A Dissertation concerning Sampson's FOXES.

Sampson, the brave and heroic Leader of the *Israelites*, being exasperated by the *Philistines*, meditated a just Revenge: But his Indignation did not precipitate the Execution of his Designs: He staid 'till Harvest-time, thinking that the Destruction of their Corn would be the greatest Calamity he could expose them to, for the Affront he had receiv'd. When he observ'd, that the *Philistines* had put together all their Sheaves, and made three hundred Shocks, he form'd a Stratagem to burn them, and took the Advantage of the Night to prevent Discovery. This Adventure did not depend so much upon his great Strength as his Prudence, Courage, and Dispatch. I need not enquire whether he had with him any Friends or Servants, since he wanted no help on such an Occasion. He found three Hundred Shocks of Corn in the Fields, which could not be set on Fire one after another, without a loss of Time, and the Danger of a Discovery. To make the Game sure, he judg'd it necessary to lay two Sheaves at Length upon the Ground, to make a Communication between every two Shocks; and then he put some other combustible Matter between the two Sheaves, such as Flax, Hemp, &c. which he could easily carry with him into the Fields. The Execution might easily be made without any loss of Time: The whole Parade was accordingly finish'd with great Expedition, under covert of the Night, without giving the *Philistines* the least Jealousy of his Contrivance,

At last every Thing being ready, he resolutely took the Fire, which till then lay conceal'd, and touch'd the combustible Matter in the middle of
the

352 CURIOS RELATIONS; Or,

the two Sheaves; and so posted thro' all the Fields, where he had join'd the Shocks together. This he effected with so much good Order, Cunning, and Dispatch, that all the heaps of Corn were instantly reduc'd to Ashes.

This is the Conflagration which *Sampson* accomplish'd, without being observ'd by the *Philistines*. The Fire, fann'd by the Wind, soon blaz'd all round, and overflow'd the neighbouring Fields, consuming the standing Corn, the Vineyards, and the Olives.

This is the Stratagem so artfully contriv'd and carried on only by *Sampson*, who, without any Difficulty or Discovery, involv'd a whole Harvest in a Flame.

Hence it appears very evident, that *Sampson*, who was a Warrior, not a Sportsman, did not undergo the Fatigue of chasing Foxes, but directly attack'd the Magazines of his Enemy's; did not unkennel three Hundred Beasts, but only found so many Shocks of Corn. He did not tie three Hundred Tails, but only join'd so many Sheaves together. What has mislead Interpreters, has been the Custom of the ancient *Jews*, who always affected the Hieroglyphical, or Mystical Sense in Words of an equivocal Signification. In this Story they insinuated to the Reader, that *Sampson* had deceiv'd his Enemies, who before had been too cunning for him, by tampering with his Wife. This gave Occasion to the saying, *Sampson* pursu'd the Foxes; that is to say, he reveng'd himself with great Damage to the *Philistines*. They conceal'd this Thought under the Ambiguity of the Word, *Schualim*, instead of *Schoalim*, which properly signifies Sheaves. For Words must be explain'd according to the Subject, Scope, and Series of

of the Discourse. It is observable too, that the Word *Sanab*, which we translate Tail, thro' the whole Tenor of the *Jewish* Law, signifies the utmost Part of any Thing whatsoever. For Example, if a Garden had five Trees, by the Law of the *Jews*, the fifth and the last is always called *Sanab*: So the last Sheaf of a whole Shock was called *Sanab*, the Tail, by a Figure very agreeable to the Genius of the *Jewish* Language.

No Wonder therefore Interpreters have not hit upon the real Matter of Fact, when they did not apprehend the Design of the Antienes. They fatigue themselves in chasing the poor Foxes, and bringing them by whole Drovers to *Sampson*. But all the while they are at a loss to know when and how he surpris'd them, where he kept and maintain'd them till Occasion serv'd: In a Word, how he could enchant so many savage Beasts, and make them follow him to the Place appointed. What an Alarm must this have given to the whole Country? The *Philistines* would soon have been upon him, and quash'd his Enterprize. Not to mention the strange Adventure of tying their Tails together, and in a Number no less than just three Hundred. Besides, how could they move on with Fire at their Tails, and yet preserve their Drums from being in a Flame? How would this have embarrass'd, and retarded their March in the most critical and dangerous Juncture?

Interpreters have undergone more Drudgery and Fatigue to provide *Sampson* with Foxes, than he himself would have suffered, if he had attempted to surprize them in a Hundred distant Coverts.

To conclude, there was no need to maintain a whole Army of Wild Beasts, since the prudent Captain, without such an unpracticable Method,

354 **CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,**

could in a trice have reduc'd to Ashes the Harvest of the *Philistines*, and that with no other Advantage than the Assistance of his own Hands, and a Twopenny Flambeau. Let the Foxes then be for ever condemn'd to their Kennels, with all the Rubbish of Commentators, not much better acquainted with the antient Customs of the *Jews*.

Curious Observations concerning a Kind of SPIDER in Prussia, on its several Transformations.

These Observations were made by a *Prussian* Gentleman, who has communicated them to us in the following Manner :

1. In *Prussia* is found in the Spring a Sort of Spider, of an oblong Figure, of a greyish Colour, speckled, with long Legs, and a small Body.

2. At the approach of Harvest, she retires under a Leaf, which is contracted round her, this happens to Willows, Quinces, Apples, and other Trees.

3. This Spider makes a little Ring on the Branch of the Tree, in which she lays several Scores of Eggs, which appear like so many Grains of Sand.

4. When in the Spring, the Sun shines warm on them, they produce small Worms.

5. Which feeding on the Leafs, grow by degrees as big as ordinary Caterpillars, and continue so all the Summer till Harvest Time.

6. Then the Caterpillar swells on account of the wet Season, and retires in Time for Shelter into a Crack, or behind the Bark of the Tree, or else between the Boards of a Fence, where she continues all the Winter.

7. In the Spring the Caterpillar turns into a *Crysolite*, or is cover'd with a Shell, of which the Hind-part moves, but the Fore-part is without Motion.

8. In this posture it continues so long as the Willows Blossom.

9. After which he breaks the Shell, and comes out a white Moth with short Wings, and a large Hind-part of Body.

10 Which for a Month's Time swarms and flies about.

11. This Moth then, before Harvest Time, sets itself on a Leaf or a Wall, and lays a Row of Eggs, of a yellow Colour, which seem cover'd with a Down, and are quite different from those laid by the Spider.

Hereupon the Hind-part of the Body corrupts and she dies on the Eggs.

13. Out of these Eggs proceed in the Spring again some Thousands of little yellow Spiders, who grow up, lay Eggs, and thus that Specie is generated again into a Moth, &c.

To the Author of the CURIOUS RELATIONS.

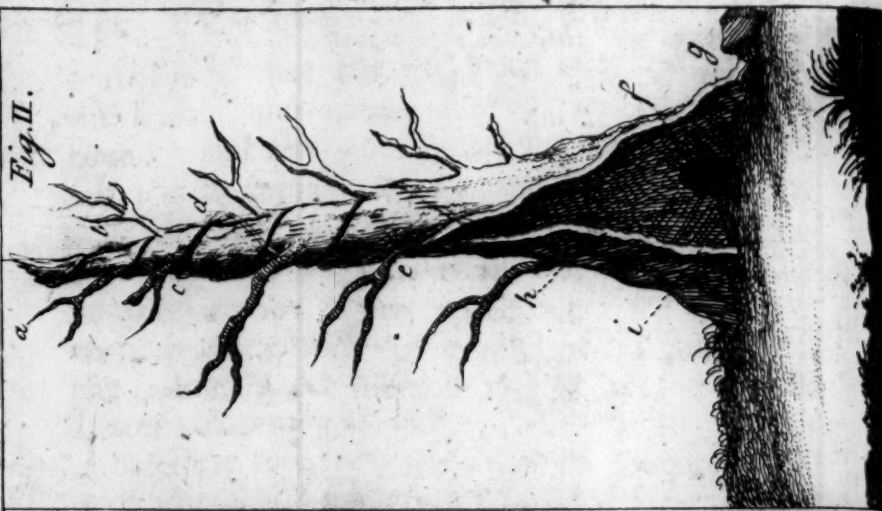
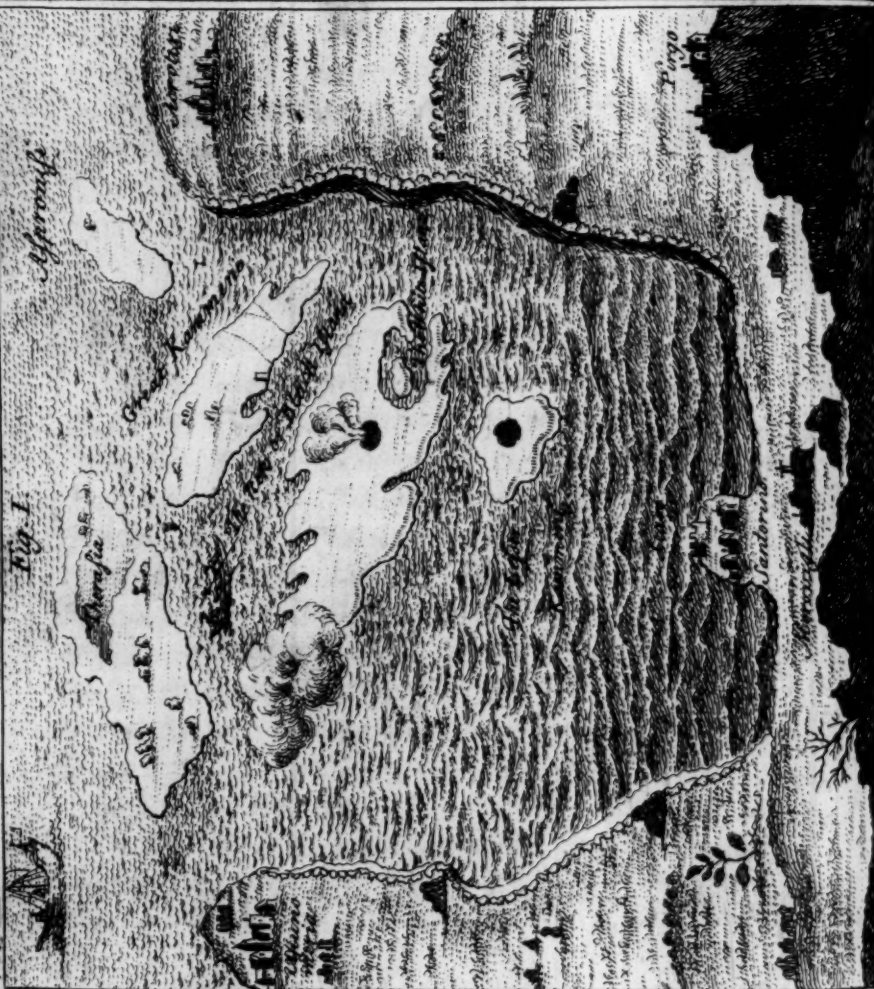
AMONG the several Causes, made Use of by the Supreme Being, either to bless or punish Mankind, Fire may, I presume, be reckon'd one of the Chief. As the Sun, whose genial Heat cherishes and adorns Nature, may be look'd upon as the best Emblem of the universal Benevolence of our great Creator, so many subterraneous and other Fires may be rank'd among the Instruments of his divine Wrath. This is too well known to be insisted on: Every Body has heard of *Etna*, *Vesuvius*, and other Volcano's, whose Bowels conceal

356 CURIOUS RELATIONS: Or,

ceal Fires, that have so often rent the Surface of the Earth, and spread Terrour and Desolation all round. But few would imagine, that the Deep itself is a Receptracle of Flames, and that from the very Bottom of the Sea, have been felt and seen the dreadful Effects of the burning Element. This, as wonderful as it may appear, all those will find to be true, who will be at the Trouble of reading the following Abstract, faithfully translated from a Letter written by an ocular Witness.

‘ *Santorino* is one of the most Southern Islands
 ‘ of the *Archipelago*, about 30 Leagues distant
 ‘ from *Candia*, the ancient *Crete* so celebrated by
 ‘ the Poets. Its Circumference is about 45 Miles.
 ‘ The Soil, whose chief Production is Barley, is
 ‘ very dry. The Island is pretty well peopled,
 ‘ and there are in it, besides several smaller, five
 ‘ large Villages.

‘ In the Year 1707 the 23d of *May*, was seen
 ‘ from *Santorino*, about break of Day, a new
 ‘ Island rais’d above the Surface of the Water, at
 ‘ about a League’s distance from *Santorino*. The
 ‘ 18th of the same Month, they twice heard (or
 ‘ rather felt) at *Santorino* something like an Earth-
 ‘ quake. This was not much heeded at that Time,
 ‘ but it has since given room to think that this
 ‘ was the very Instant, in which the new Island
 ‘ began to be loosen’d from the Bottom of the Sea.
 ‘ However, the Cliffs or Eminences of this new
 ‘ born Island were first perceiv’d by Mariners,
 ‘ who, not being able to distinguish exactly what
 ‘ it was, imagin’d it might be some Wreck brought
 ‘ thither, by the Sea, in the Night-time. Poss-
 ‘ sess’d by this Thought, and in Hopes of being
 ‘ the first who should reap some Benefit from it,
 ‘ they made the best of their Way towards it, but,
 ‘ what



' what was not their Surprise, when, instead of a
 ' floating Wreck, they found craggy Rocks and
 ' solid Earth? Amaz'd and frighten'd, they ha-
 ' stened back again, telling, every Body they met,
 ' what they had seen. This strange piece of News
 ' affected the Minds of those that heard it, in a
 ' different Manner, according to their different
 ' Way of thinking: Some were struck with Con-
 ' sternation, others mov'd by Curiosity; the new
 ' Island was the Subject of every Body's Discourse,
 ' and engross'd all their Time and Attention. At
 ' last, some of them, bolder than the Rest, re-
 ' solv'd to get as nigh as they could to it, the bet-
 ' ter to make their Observations. They were a
 ' great while going backwards and forwards, and
 ' turning round it, carefully examining so uncom-
 ' mon a Production. Then, apprehending there
 ' was no Danger, they drew nearer and landed.
 ' Their Curiosity led them from Rock to Rock,
 ' where they found, almost every where, a Kind
 ' of white Stone, that would cut like Bread, and
 ' was so like it, in Shape, Colour, and Con-
 ' sistency, that till it was tasted, it could be taken
 ' for nothing but true Wheaten Bread.. What
 ' pleas'd them most, as being a very scarce Com-
 ' modity at *Santorino*, was great Quantities of fine
 ' Oysters, that stuck to the Rocks, whereof, after
 ' they had made a plentiful Break-fast, they pick'd
 ' up as many as they could. Whilst they were
 ' employing themselves this Way, on a sudden,
 ' the Rocks were seen to move, and they felt the
 ' Earth tremble under their Feet; they soon aban-
 ' don'd their intended Cargo, and in great Con-
 ' fusion threw themselves into their Boats. This
 ' Motion was owing to the Growth of the Island,
 ' which visibly increas'd every Moment, so as to
 Z 3 ' agin

358 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

gain in a very few Days 20 Foot in Height, and about twice as many in Length.

The Motion, whereby the new Island became daily higher and broader, being unequal, the Island itself did not increase equally on all Sides; and it often happen'd, that it sunk and diminish'd in one Place, whilst it was rais'd and extended in another. One Day especially, a Rock, very remarkable both for its Make and Size, having sprung out of the Sea, at about 40 Paces distance from the Island, I made it my Business, during four Days, particularly to observe it, after which, it sunk into the Sea, and was no more seen: But several others, that had alternately appear'd and disappear'd, remain'd, at last, fixt and unmov'd. In the mean while, the Colour of the surrounding Sea alter'd very much; it was at first, of a light Green; then it grew Ruddy, at last, it turn'd to a pale Yellow. The whole was accompany'd with a very great Stench.

The 16th of *July*, for the first Time Smoak was seen to issue, not indeed from the Island itself, but from a Ridge or Chain of black Rocks, which suddenly rose up, about 60 Paces from it, from a Place in the Sea, where, till then, had been found no Bottom. Thus, for some Time there were two separate Islands, whereof one was called the White, and the other the Black Island, by Reason of their different Colour, but they were not long without reuniting, altho' in such a Manner, that these black Rocks came to be the Center of the whole Island. The Smoak issuing from them was very thick and of a whitish Colour, like that from a Lime-kiln. It was carry'd by the Wind upon one of the Habitations situated at the Extremity of the Gulph,

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 359

‘ Gulph, where it every where penetrated without
‘ doing much harm, the Smell not being then very
‘ offensive.

‘ In the Night, between the 19th and 20th of
‘ *July*, were seen, in the midst of the Smoak,
‘ Tongues of Fire, which caus’d no small Uneasi-
‘ ness to the Inhabitants of *Santorino*, especially
‘ those of the Castle of *Scaro*, the most expos’d of
‘ all, both by its proximity and natural Situation ;
‘ being not above half a League distant from the
‘ burning Island, and built upon the Brink of a
‘ very narrow Promontory, which hangs over a
‘ Precipice, bounded by the Sea. Now, they had
‘ only (as they themselves intimated) this dread-
‘ ful alternative to expect, either to be blown up
‘ into the Air, by Reason of the Veins of Com-
‘ bustible Matter, which, as they thought, com-
‘ municated, under the Sea, from the new Island
‘ to theirs, and would soon take Fire ; or else, to
‘ be hurl’d into the Sea, with their Houses, by
‘ some sudden Earthquake, which they hourly ex-
‘ pected. Upon this, they were resolving to de-
‘ part from the Castle, and to retire, with their
‘ Effects, to some other Island, or at least, to
‘ change their Habitation, till such Time as they
‘ had seen what this would end in, and indeed se-
‘ veral took to this last Resolution, and it was with
‘ a good deal of Pains and Trouble that the rest
‘ were persuaded to stay. No less intimidated
‘ were the *Turks*, who were then at *Santorino*, in
‘ order to collect the Tax, yearly paid by this
‘ Island to the *Sultan*. Struck with Amazement at
‘ the Sight of Fires rising from so deep a Sea,
‘ (for near this new Island it is 60 Fathoms in
‘ Depth) they exhorted every one to pray, and to
‘ send Children about the Streets, crying out *Kyrie*

360 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

‘ *eleifon*, Lord! have Mercy upon us: For (faid they) thefe little Children, having never yet offended God, are much fitter than thofe come to Man’s Estate to appeafe his Wrath. Nevertheless, the Fire was not very confiderable, iffuing only out of a very fmall Vent in the black Ifland, and not being difcernible in the Day-time.

‘ As for the white Ifland, whence came neither Fire nor Smoak, it increas’d very faft, tho’ not fo much by a great deal as the other. Large Rocks were daily feen to fpring up, which added fometimes to its Length, fometimes to its Breadth, and that fo vifibly, that this Increase, from one Moment to another, might be very eafily perceiv’d. One Day, thefe Rocks touch’d the Ifland, another, they were at fome diftance from it, infomuch, that in lefs than a Month, we reckon’d up four black Iflands, which afterwards re-united fo as to form but one.

‘ It was alfo obferv’d, that the Smoak was very much increas’d, and there being no Wind at that Time, it afcended fo high, as to be feen from *Candia*, *Naxos*, and other diftant Iflands. During the Night, this Smoak look’d like a Column of Fire 15 or 20 Foot high, and the Sea was cover’d with a Kind of ruddy Scurf in fome Places, and with yellow Froth in others; and fo infectious a Smell was fpread all over *Santorino*, that they were oblig’d to burn Perfumes and kindle Fires through all the Streets. This Stench lafted a Day and a half, and then was blown off by a frefh South-weft Gale. But, after this Evil came a worfe, for the Strength of the Wind drove this hot Vapour upon moft of the Vineyards in *Santorino*, whereby the Grapes, which were juft ripe, were all parch’d up in one Night.

·This

The *Entertaining* CORRESPONDENT. 361

‘ This too was observ’d, that wherever reach’d
‘ this Vapour, it sullied both Plate and Copper,
‘ and caus’d violent Head-achs, attended with
‘ reachings. About the same Time, the white
‘ Island, press’d down by its one Weight, sunk at
‘ once ten Foot

‘ The 31st of *July* the Sea was perceiv’d to cast
‘ Smoke and to bubble near the black Island, in
‘ two several Places, in both which, the Water
‘ form’d a perfect Circle, and look’d like Oil,
‘ when set upon the Fire. This lasted for above a
‘ Month, during which was found upon the Beach,
‘ abundance of dead Fish.

‘ The following Night, we heard a Kind of
‘ deaf hollow Noise, like the distant Report of se-
‘ veral Cannons, and immediately after, sprung
‘ up, from the midst of the Furnace, two long
‘ Squibs, or Launces of Fire, which rose to a very
‘ great Height, and then were presently extin-
‘ guish’d in the Air.

‘ The 1st of *August*, the same hollow Sound was
‘ at several Times again heard; it was follow’d
‘ by a Smoak, not white as heretofore, but of a
‘ blueish black, and which, notwithstanding a
‘ pretty fresh Northern Gale, sprung up, in the
‘ Shape of a Column to a prodigious Height.
‘ Had it been Night, I verily believe this long
‘ Column of Smoak would, like that abovemention’d, have appear’d all in Fire.

‘ The 7th of *August* the Noise was no longer
‘ hollow; it resembled rather that, which wou’d
‘ be occasioned by several huge Fragments of
‘ Stone, falling all together into a deep Well; it
‘ was probably caus’d by some large Rocks, which
‘ at first clung to the Island, but were afterwards
‘ loosen’d from it, and plung’d down again by
‘ their

' their own Weight. What help'd to confirm me
 ' in this Thought is, that whilst the Noise lasted,
 ' I saw the Extremity of the Island in a perpetual
 ' Motion, the Rocks seemingly moving to and
 ' fro, disappearing and then appearing a new.
 ' However it be, to this Noise, after it had lasted
 ' several Days, succeeded a much stronger, and
 ' which was so much like Thunder, that it could
 ' hardly be distinguish'd from three or four real
 ' Claps, which happened much about the same
 ' Time.

' The 21st of *August*, the Fire and Smoak were
 ' considerably diminish'd, insomuch that at Night
 ' it was hardly perceivable ; but the 22d at Sun-
 ' rising it broke out with more Fury than ever.
 ' The Vapour was red and very thick, and the
 ' Heat caus'd thereby so intense, that all round
 ' the Island, the Sea smoak'd and bubbled up in a
 ' surprising Manner. At Night, I had the Curi-
 ' osity to observe, these several Fires thro' a Telef-
 ' cope. Besides the large Furnace burning upon
 ' the highest Part of the Island, I reckon'd up sixty
 ' smaller, that emitted a clear lively Flame, and
 ' in all Likelihood there might be as many more
 ' on the other Side of the Island.

' The 23d of *August*, in the Morning, I found
 ' the Island was much higher than the Day before,
 ' and that its Breadth was increas'd by a Chain of
 ' Rocks sprung out, in the Night-time, nigh fifty
 ' Foot above Water. Besides, the Sea was once
 ' more cover'd with the reddish Scurf above-men-
 ' tioned, from which exhal'd an unsufferable ill
 ' Smell. The 5th of *September*, the Fire burst
 ' out at the Extremity of the black Island, on that
 ' Side towards *Therassia*, which some Authors assert
 ' to have been formerly joyn'd to *Santorino*, from
 ' which

The *Entertaing* CORRESPONDENT. 363

‘ which it was divided by an Earthquake, that let
‘ in the Sea, and of one Island made two. From
‘ this Vent, the Fire issued for several Days, dur-
‘ ing which, there came but very little out of the
‘ large Furnace.

‘ Had not a constant Uneasiness, at so melan-
‘ choly a Situation, taken away all Relish for Di-
‘ version, we saw at this Time what would cer-
‘ tainly have afforded a great deal, *viz.* three
‘ large Streams of Fire, that rose three several
‘ Times to a vast Height, and form’d three most
‘ beautiful Sky-rockets of a glowing lively Red.
‘ The Scene chang’d the following Night. After
‘ several Claps of the subterraneous Thunder, at
‘ once appear’d a Thousand as it were, glittering
‘ Sheaves of Fire, scattering Light on all Sides,
‘ which afterwards coming to break and disperse,
‘ fell in the Shape of Stars, like a Shower upon
‘ the Island, which appear’d all in a Blaze, and
‘ offer’d, to the Spectator’s astonish’d Sight, the
‘ most horrid, but, at the same Time, the most
‘ beautiful Illumination imaginable. To these na-
‘ tural Fireworks, succeeded a different Phenome-
‘ non, which, by the Inhabitants of *Santorino*,
‘ whose Minds were already depress’d by Fear, was
‘ taken for a very bad Omen. This was a Kind
‘ of Meteor, which for a long While remain’d
‘ unmov’d over the Castle of *Scaro*, and then lost
‘ itself in the Clouds.

‘ The 9th of *September*, the two Islands, both
‘ the White and the Black, perpetually increasing,
‘ came to unite and joyn into one. And after this
‘ Junction, the Western Extremity of the Island
‘ daily increas’d in Length,

‘ Of all these different Openings, of which I
‘ have already spoken, there were but four left, that
‘ emitted

364 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

‘ emitted Flames, which came out with great Impetuosity, and the Roaring within, was at some Times, not unlike the Sound of the biggest Pipe of an Organ, at others, you would have thought you heard the Howling of wild Beasts.

‘ The 12th of *September*, the subterraneous Noise augmented very much, and altho’ it had four Openings to discharge itself, yet it had never been so dreadful nor so frequent as that Day and the following. The redoubled Strokes, like the general Volley of the great Guns of a numerous Army, were repeated ten or twelve Times in four and twenty Hours, and a Moment after each Clap, issued out from the large Furnace red hot Stones of an enormous Bulk, which were cast at a vast Distance into the Sea.

‘ These Claps were always followed by a thick Smoak, which coming to disperse, scatter’d every where Clouds of Ashes, whereof some were carried as far as *Ancsi*, an Island 25 Miles distant from *Santorino*. I had the Curiosity to take up some of these Ashes; upon Black they appear’d whitish, and upon White almost black. As they were much of the same Figure and Grain with fine Gun-powder, I threw some of them into the Fire: But they only made a Kind of Crackling, without any Flame.

‘ The 18th of *September*, an Earthquake was felt at *Santorino*, that did no great Damage, but the new Island receiv’d thereby a considerable Increase, as well as the Fire and Smoak, which, that Day and the Night following, burst out thro’ several new Crevices. Hitherto, I had not seen so many Fires together, nor heard such terrible Claps, the Violence whereof was so great, that you would have thought every House in *Scaro* must

‘ must have been shaken to the Ground. From
 ‘ the Midst of a dark and thick Smoak, which
 ‘ look’d like a Mountain, was heard the Crashing
 ‘ of an infinite Number of huge Stones, which
 ‘ form’d in the Air the same roaring Noise as
 ‘ large Cannon Balls, and afterwards rebounded
 ‘ back again upon the Island and into the Sea. A
 ‘ small neighbouring Island was several Times co-
 ‘ ver’d with these glowing hot Stones, which made
 ‘ it look all in a Blaze, insomuch that the first
 ‘ Time we saw it, we imagin’d, from the Prox-
 ‘ imity of the two Islands, that the Fire had pass’d
 ‘ under the Sea, from one to the other; but we
 ‘ were mistaken. All this proceeded from those
 ‘ Stones being skim’d over with Sulphur, and that
 ‘ being consum’d, they did cease to burn, in less
 ‘ than Half an Hour.

‘ The 21st of *September*, the small adjacent Island
 ‘ being also in Flames, after one of those terrible
 ‘ Claps already mentioned, very great Lightnings
 ‘ ensued, which in a Moment flew from one End
 ‘ of the Horizon to the other. At the same Instant
 ‘ the new Island was so terribly shaken, that one
 ‘ half of the large Furnace came tumbling down;
 ‘ and burning Rocks of a prodigious Size were
 ‘ driven at a Distance of above two Miles. We
 ‘ all thought that this last and violent Effort had
 ‘ drain’d and exhausted the Mine. We were con-
 ‘ firm’d in this Opinion by four Days of Tranqui-
 ‘ lity and Calmness, during which there was not
 ‘ the least Appearance of Fire or Smoak.

‘ The 25th of *September*, the Fire broke out
 ‘ again with more Fury than ever. Among the
 ‘ almost continual Claps, which were so violent,
 ‘ that two Persons, standing close together, could
 ‘ hardly hear one another speak, there was one so
 ‘ dreadful

366 CURIOUS RELATIONS: Or,

‘ dreadful and terrible, that the Churches were
 ‘ presently fill’d with Crouds of People, expecting
 ‘ each Moment would be their last; the Doors and
 ‘ Gates of Houses flew open, and the huge Rock,
 ‘ upon which stood the Castle of *Scaro*, stagger’d
 ‘ to and fro.

‘ In order to avoid useless Repetitions, I shall
 ‘ observe once for all, that this continued in the
 ‘ same Manner during the Months of *October*,
 ‘ *November*, and *December* 1707; and *January*
 ‘ 1708, the large Furnace, without one Day’s
 ‘ Intermiſſion, emitting Stones and Flames, at
 ‘ least, once or twice, but oftner five or six Times
 ‘ a Day.

‘ The 10th of *February*, 1708, about eight
 ‘ o’Clock in the Morning, was felt, at *Santorino*,
 ‘ a pretty strong Earthquake. The Night before
 ‘ there had been one of much less Force, which
 ‘ made us judge, from the Experience of what was
 ‘ pass’d, that more Havock and Destruction was
 ‘ preparing in the Bowels of this Vulcano. We
 ‘ were not long in Expectation of it. Fire, Flames,
 ‘ Smoak, redoubled Claps like Thunder, in short,
 ‘ nothing but Horror and Confusion was seen or
 ‘ heard. Rocks of an amazing Bulk, which till
 ‘ now had only appear’d just above the Water,
 ‘ now tower’d to the Skies, and the Sea rag’d to
 ‘ such an Excess, that altho’ we were pretty well
 ‘ accusom’d to it, there were none amongst us,
 ‘ but what it threw into the utmost Consternation.

‘ The subterraneous Bellowings were no longer
 ‘ heard by Intervals only; Night and Day they
 ‘ never ceas’d. In less than a Quarter of an Hour,
 ‘ there were six or seven Eruptions from the large
 ‘ Furnace. The Horror of the repeated Claps, the
 ‘ Quantity of huge Stones which flew every Way,
 ‘ the

‘ the Houses tottering to their very Foundation,
 ‘ and the Fire, which now appear’d in open Day,
 ‘ surpass’d whatever we had seen before

‘ The 15th of *April* was remarkable for the
 ‘ Number and Fury of these repeated Strokes and
 ‘ Noises: Insomuch that for a long Time our Eyes
 ‘ discovering nothing but Flames, or fiery Smoak,
 ‘ and Fragments of Rocks thrown up into the Air,
 ‘ we imagin’d that all was at an End, and that the
 ‘ Island itself had been blown up, and was totally
 ‘ destroy’d by these violent Explosions; but we
 ‘ were far from being right in our Guess. The
 ‘ Cause of this violent Uproar, was the Fall of half
 ‘ the Circumference of the large Furnace, which
 ‘ however quickly grew as high as it was before,
 ‘ being repair’d by the vast Quantities of Ashes
 ‘ and large Stones it had thrown up, and that were
 ‘ gather’d in great Heaps round it.

‘ From that Day to the 23d of *May*, the Anni-
 ‘ versary of the Birth of the new Island, every
 ‘ Thing continued much upon the same Footing.
 ‘ What appear’d to me most worthy Notice was,
 ‘ that the Island still continued to grow in Height,
 ‘ but had ceas’d increasing its Breadth. The wide
 ‘ Mouth or large Furnace was rear’d very high,
 ‘ and the melted Matter, which I take to have
 ‘ been Sulphur or Vitriol, coming to cake, where-
 ‘ by this huge Fabric was knit and joyn’d toge-
 ‘ ther, form’d, over the Opening, a kind of Crust,
 ‘ with a broad Slope or Shelving.

‘ Afterwards every thing by degrees grew more
 ‘ calm, the Fire and Smoke subsided, the subterra-
 ‘ neous Thunders grew less terrible. This, in all
 ‘ Probability, was owing to the Want of any more
 ‘ combustible Matter which had served as Fewel to
 ‘ keep

‘ keep up the Fire, as likewise to the several Openings being widened.

‘ The 15th of *July* I put in Execution a Design
 ‘ I had long since formed, of taking a close View
 ‘ of the Island. It was a very fine Day, the Sea
 ‘ was calm, and the Fires were very moderate. I
 ‘ engaged in this Party Monsignor *Francis Crispo*,
 ‘ the *Latin* Bishop, and some other Ecclesiastics,
 ‘ who had the same Curiosity as myself. In order
 ‘ to this, we provided a Galley-boat well calked,
 ‘ with double Oakum beaten in between the Planks.
 ‘ As we had agreed to land, if possible, in the Island,
 ‘ we made directly towards it, on that Side
 ‘ where the Sea did not bubble, but where it
 ‘ smoked very much. We were hardly got into
 ‘ this Smoke, when we all felt a close sweltry Heat,
 ‘ which did almost suffocate us. We put our Hands
 ‘ in the Water, and found it scalding hot; and
 ‘ yet we were half a Mile distant from our intended
 ‘ landing Place.

‘ There not being the least Probability we could
 ‘ go on any further on this Side, we made towards
 ‘ that Point of the Island which was the farthest
 ‘ distant from the large Furnace, on which Side
 ‘ the growing Island had all along increased in
 ‘ Length. The Fires, which still continued to
 ‘ burn, and the Boiling up of the Sea, obliged us
 ‘ to take a great Compass, notwithstanding which
 ‘ we felt the Air about us excessively hot. After
 ‘ we had sailed round it, we at last went ashore in
 ‘ the Island close adjoining to it, whence we had
 ‘ Time enough to examine (without Danger) what
 ‘ was the true Length of the new Island, and particularly
 ‘ the Side which we could not discover from *Scaro*. The Island was of an oblong Figure
 ‘ or Shape; its greatest Height, at that Time,
 ‘ might

‘ might be about 200 Feet; its greatest Breadth
 ‘ a little above a Mile, and its Circumference five
 ‘ Miles. After we had spent an Hour, or more,
 ‘ in surveying every thing with Care, we could not
 ‘ forbear attempting once more to land; and we
 ‘ chose that Place, which, as has been said, had
 ‘ been long called the *white Island*. Several Months
 ‘ were passed without any Alteration in that Place,
 ‘ wherein, besides, had never been seen either Fire
 ‘ or Smoke. So we set all Hands to work, and
 ‘ rowed that Way. We sounded, and found 95
 ‘ Fathoms; but, for want of Rope, could go no
 ‘ deeper. Whilst we were consulting, whether we
 ‘ should proceed or go back, the large Furnace
 ‘ discharged itself with its usual Fury; and, to
 ‘ complete our Misfortune, a fresh Gale blew di-
 ‘ rectly into our Faces a large Parcel of Ashes and
 ‘ Smoke; and happy were we, that nothing else
 ‘ came along with it! It would have made any
 ‘ body laugh, to see the Pickle we were in, and
 ‘ how like Devils this Shower of Ashes made us
 ‘ look. We made the best of our Way home again,
 ‘ and we could not do it more opportunely; for
 ‘ we were hardly a Mile and a half at Sea, when
 ‘ the Eruption began afresh, and threw into the
 ‘ very Place, we had but just left, great Numbers
 ‘ of burning Stones. Besides, when we were got
 ‘ to *Santorino*, our Sailors made us observe, that
 ‘ the excessive Heat of the Water had melted almost
 ‘ all the Pitch from our Boat, which began to take
 ‘ Water on all Sides.

‘ To conclude: This new Island has continued
 ‘ burning ever since, but has made much less Ha-
 ‘ vock and Noise than heretofore. (See Plate VII.
 Fig. 1.)

To the Author of the CURIOS RELATIONS.

AS the subterraneous Curiosities are much admired, and are very useful and entertaining, I thought those discovered at the digging of a Canal behind the Royal Pleasure-Gardens of *Herenhausen* near *Hanover* well worth the Attention of the Curious; and having the Account communicated to me by a Gentleman who resided at that Time at the City of *Hanover*, I judged it worth inserting in your *Curious Relations*; not doubting but it will be as acceptable to your Readers, as it was to

Your humble Servant.

WHEN but some Years ago (says our Correspondent) a Canal was digging behind the Royal Pleasure-Garden of *Herenhausen*, there were discovered several remarkable Curiosities; of which I shall give you the following Particulars.

1. It is well known that the River *Leine*, which flows through *Hanover*, has not only high Banks, but without the City is ranged, tho' at some Distances, with Hillocks, from which the Clay being washed down, the adjoining lower Grounds were, by the Overflowing of the River, covered with a fat brown Clay, which is used in making of Bricks. This Clay is mixed with some Sand, and is about three Feet deep.

2. In the Middle of the Canal, directly opposite to the right Wing of the Royal Garden, was a Hillock, in which, when they came to remove it, they found near the Surface thereof two large *Urns*, with the Ashes of those that had been burnt at their Funeral Obsequies. One of the *Urns* happened to be broke by the Carelessness of the Labourers, the other

other I had presented to me whole, and put it up in my Musæum. It holds a large Pail of Water. The Neck is narrow, and the Body or lower Part of it is round or spherical. It has the Colour of a gray Clay, and is not baked in the Furnace, but seems to be only dried in the Sun: The Ashes therein were like Mould.

3. Next to these Urns were several Ruins of Walls, also a Cieling of Plaister of *Paris*, but damaged by Fire; also a large Quantity of Coals. They found several Vaults, and a great Number of human Skulls and Bones. In one Place they found a Heap of iron Darts or Bolts, used in shooting with Bows. The Building must have been consumed by Fire; which is plain from the damaged Cieling and the Coals that are remaining.

4. But to return again to the Strata's of Earth: They found, at the Forepart of the Canal, towards *Hanover*, next to the above-mentioned Earth, several Strata's of gray and yellow Sand: Under these there were several Beds of gray Clay, in which lay buried large Trees; some were Willows, some Beech, and others Oak. The Clay was mixed with a little Sand, and a large Quantity of Muscleshells; among which were some of a very large Kind, not unlike the Mother of Pearl; but those large ones were most of them calcined, and I could preserve only one that was intire.

5. Under this Clay it was full of Springs; and there were found several Strata's of a Vitriol-Sand, as likewise some Beds of Clay, Muscles, and coarse Sand, pretty much confused together.

6. Beneath this appeared a Streak of Pebbles and Flint stones, mixed with some large Pebble-stones. Most of the Flints, when broke in two, were full of petrified *Eckinis marinis*, of various Sorts: Some

were filled with Coral Branches; some have only the Impression of the *Sea Igle*; in others they remain in their natural Proportion. In some of the Flint-stones I have found a Sulphur Ore; all which plainly shews, that these Stones were torn off by a great Flood, and brought thither afar off; which is the more probable, since none of the Sea-Igles and Sea-Stars are found in the neighbouring Seas. Of the Sea-Igles there has been an innumerable Quantity, since most Parts of the *Hanover* Country is filled with them: I have found myself many in several different Places.

7. Under the Pebbles and Flints there was a Bed of coarse Pebble Sand, in which partly, and within the Clay, lay a Number of large Oak-trees, apparently torn up from the Roots by a violent Storm. The Roots were still standing upright in the Ground, and the Stem lying next to them, pointing S. E.

8. Between these large Trees were found several human Skulls filled with Pebbles; likewise a large Shoulder-bone, supposed to have been of some large foreign Animal; which sort of Shoulder and other Bones are frequently found under-ground farther up the Country.

9. The River *Leine* being dammed up, and the Water drained into the Canal, in order to dig six Feet deeper than the Canal, for the building of a Sluice; the first Strata consisted of a white Sand, which was mixed with a stiff gray Clay, and likewise with Pebbles and Flint; under which we found much larger Trees than before, and apparent Marks of more underneath them. Among these Trees was found a Pair of Stag's Horns, with a Piece of the Skull to them.

From

From this Account we may reasonably suppose,

1. That this Country was once a Forest, inhabited by wild Beasts only; For the Jaw-bones, which make the larger Quantity, are those of Wolves; but none is found of either Horse, Ox, or Sheep.

2. Perhaps there might have been a few Inhabitants of the human Species, because of the human Skulls; but it is very likely, that those Skulls may be of such Bodies as were washed on Shore from distant Countries.

3. That, besides the great Deluge, there have since happened several others; which appears from the several Strata's of Earth, and the different Sorts of Muscle- or Snail- shells found in them; which is in one Place so plain to be seen, that one may distinguish every Strata by the different Kind of Shells. In the lowermost or Clay-Ground are found large Muscle-shells, and the Bones of various Kinds of Sea-fish. The second Strata has all Sorts of Snail-shells, Pieces of Coral, &c. In the third are found Plants which have been immersed in their Blossom, and of which the Impression plainly appears in the Stone.

Before I conclude, I must take Notice, that the Wood which was found is exceeding hard, and cannot be cut by an ordinary Tool. The Trees were crusted over with Iron Ore, and the Roots almost transformed into that Mineral. I took, for Curiosity's Sake, a Piece of the Wood with me, and laid it in my Chamber; in the Morning I found it covered with a strange Sort of black Worms: Having shook them off into the Street, and laid the Wood down again on the Floor of my Chamber, I found it a little while after covered again with the same Kind of Worms. Thus I continued till all

374 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

the Wood was clear of them, concluding that it had an Electric Quality to draw these Insects from behind the Hangings, with which the Walls of the Room were cover'd.

That the Sea at the Time of this great Inundation, was not so far distant from the *Hanoverian* Dominions as now it is, may be conjectur'd from the Beds of Sea-Oysters, which are found in several Places near the River *Leine*, as likewise of the Sea-Snails and other natural Productions, found on the Beaches or Shores of the Sea.

From the Philosophical Club.

S I R,

LAST Night the Subject of our Conversation, by the Chairman's Order, turn'd upon the Cause and Effect of Thunder and Lightning. Several Gentlemen of Learning and Experience entertain'd the rest of the Company after the following Manner. If we enquire in the Cause, said one of them, of Thunder and Lightning, we shall find most Naturalists agree that it's a nitrous Vapour, exhaled in the Air and pent up in Clouds, in various Forms, not unlike to a Train of Gunpowder, and whenever it happens to take Fire, it runs from Place to Place, according as the Vapour leads it, and then vents itself with an Explosion. If these Vapours are high in the Air and at a great Distance from us, little or no Hurt is to be apprehended from them; but, if those Clouds, so pregnant with nitrous Particles, are near us, they give us Cause to dread some fatal Consequences; as the killing of Men or Cattle, splitting of Trees, demolishing of Houses, or the like. The Distance of
such

such Clouds may in some measure be computed by the Interval of Time, between the Flash of Lightning and the succeeding Thunder-clap, which is sometimes, when the Vapours are high, about 7 or 8 Seconds, or half a quarter of a Minute; at other times it is much sooner. And the Distance of Time between the Lightning and Thunder will not exceed above a Second or Two; and at such Times the Explosion must be very near, or even amongst us; in such Cases very mischievous Consequences have ensued, of which, if the Time would admit, we might produce various Instances. That in Lightning there is a sulphurous Vapour, may be easily perceiv'd from that Smell, which accompanies it, especially when any Mischief is done by it: A sultry Heat in the Air is commonly a forerunner of Lightning; and that there is also a nitrous Vapour therein, we may reasonably conclude, because no other Body is capable of so sudden and violent an Explosion as Nitre: The Chymists have observ'd, that a Mixture of Steels-filings, Sulphur, and a little Water, will of itself break out into a Flame; from which we may easily conjecture, that these Clouds only want some Virriol-Vapour, to produce the Effect of Lightning and Thunder.

Another Gentleman, oblig'd the Company with the following Observations: The principal Operations and Effects of Lightning, are grounded on two *Phænomena*, 1. On a very subtile fiery Essence and Power; Secondly, on an incredible swift Motion: By virtue of the First, it kindles and melts; and by Virtue of the other it penetrates; and this, in proportion to the Reception of the before-mentioned Materials; and the Effects of the latter are certainly so wonderful, that they are beyond our Comprehension, whether the Materials of Light-

ning are sometimes more subtle, or at another less pure, or mix'd with other Matter. Should we enquire whether the Lightning sometimes keeps together and strikes upon one point only, and at other times disperses, and extends itself, as once a poor Peasant experienced, when it entred through a little Hole of his Coat on his Breast, and flead his Skin from Head to Foot, without doing any Damage to his Cloaths; we might possibly discover the true Reasons, why such an expanded Lightning, was neither capable of Explosion nor of Burning. How the Effects of the dark Thunder is to be explain'd, by which the Bones of an Animal are burnt and destroy'd, without the Skin being hurt, is of such an amazing Nature, that I must ingenuously own my Ignorance, but leave it to be resolv'd by Gentlemen of more Capacity. I will only beg leave to relate an extraordinary Case which happen'd in *June* 1718. in the *Prignitz* in *Germany*, to 8 Sheep, the Account whereof was communicated to me from a Learned Physician, to this Effect: We had, says he, *June* the 15th. from *S. W.* several dark Clouds, attended with a great Shower of Rain, and terrible Thunder and Lightning, in which were observ'd two surprizing dreadful Claps; the last whereof struck between 5 and 6 o'Clock in the Dispensatory, yet without kindling, and without any other hurt but that the Fore-front of the House, which is Stone, had a Seam or Streak from Top to Bottom, and here and there whole Stones were torn out of it, but, what was the most surprizing to observe, is this: Twelve Sheep that were just the Moment before drove from the Field to Town, had taken Shelter from the Rain near this House: Where the Lightning and Clap of Thunder was observ'd, all the Sheep fell down to the Ground, as if they had been struck dead; however four of them

them got up again in a little while, and went away ; but they reel'd like drunken Men ; for having advanc'd two or three Steps, they stagger'd with the fourth, and fell down ; however they recover'd, but the Rest were actually dead : As this Place is not without poor People, several came about them, flead the Sheep in hopes to feast upon them, because not the least Hurt was perceiv'd about them, but when they came to cut them up, in order to Roast and Boil the Meat, they found to their great Surprize and Disappointment, that all the Bones of the Sheep were reduc'd to Powder, as if beaten in a Mortar, which Powder had disperfed itself into the Flesh in such Manner, that not one Morfel could be found which was not fill'd with this Bone-Dust, whereby it was rendred unfit for Eating.

Another wonderful Operation of Lightning happen'd the same Year, *June* the 19th in *Trebnitz* on an Oak, the Lightning not falling directly down, but in a circular Form twisting about the Stem of that Tree, as may be seen Fig. 2. Plate VII. This Account was sent me by the Pastor of the Place, where it happen'd. The Flash began to Scale the Tree at the Top, and continued, Snail-like so to do to the Root thereof, as *a*, *b*, *c*, and *d*, plainly demonstrates. The Rent of the Bark was in one Place wider than at another, which at last extended itself to 18 Inches ; when on the contrary the Bark from *d* to *e* was not so much tore off as separated ; the Grooves where the Lightning had taken its Course, were, as by a running Fire, burnt black, and were deeper in the Middle than the Sides. The Groove was about a Hand's-breath ; till at *e* it begun to extend, and was widest at *f*, which part was even with the Ground ; but when the Earth was dug deeper about the Stem, it was found to have penetrated to *g* and *i*.
This

378 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

This Account I receiv'd from a Gentleman I can confide in for the Reality thereof, and now communicate it to you, Gentlemen, as a Subject well worthy your Speculation.

The Chairman then thank'd both the Gentlemen, in the Name of the whole Society for their Favour, and desired that a Letter might be read which had been sent to him, written in Latin by the Learned and ingenious *Joh. Jac. Scheuchzer*, on that Subject, and caused by him to be translated into *English*, for the Benefit of the Curious, that are unacquainted with that Language, the Contents without the Introduction are as follow;

Zurich May 30, 1718.

THE Air was in the Forenoon very hot and sultry, here and there was perceiv'd a little Cloud; towards the Evening the Heaven was cover'd with black Clouds, and a heavy Rain ensued between 6 and 8 o Clock, accompanied with Thunder and Lightning, which was heard till Midnight with repeated terrible Claps, the most shocking was a few Minutes before eight, which fell upon a House, standing on the highest Place of the City, where, through the Chimny, it beat in with a most surprizing Report; presently was observ'd a bluish Flame to come out of the Chimny, which was a Sign that the Soot was kindled, hereupon it flung the Cape or Covering of the Chymny at the North Part into the Street. This Flash of Lightning produced several strange Effects. First in the Garret it broke the Window-shutters, and Frames into Splinters without doing the least Hurt to the Glas-windows themselves. In the third Story from below, this Lightning shew'd its particular Influence in two Apartments, in one it came down the

the Chimny, and beat the Chimny Piece and Hearth all to Pieces, then the Flash went towards the Window and forc'd itself out by breaking the Glais, without hurting the Lead, some of the Panes that were left in, were bent; the other fell against the Wall and seem'd to make its Way through the Floor; in the other Apartment the Flash entred by means of a Hole it bored through the upper-Corner of the Window Shutters, which then were shut; In two Windows the Panes of Glais were scatter'd about in little Pieces, except two, on which were painted the Arms of the Abbot of the Convent of *Wettingen*; at the same Time it made a Rent in the Wall, as tho' it would force its Way through it; but being opposed it drew back, and went along the Iron Rod, to which the Panes of Glais of the Window are fasten'd, melted the leaden Rings upon it, and took off the red Colour with which it was painted.

We now come to the second Floor, where was seen a Scene of the Goodness and Power, if not the Anger of God! Here one of the Rooms was made into a Kitchen; the Lightning struck down the Chimney, beat down the Hung-Beef that was in it, and buried it among the Rubbish it made of the Bricks and Stones; The Spit which hung in the usual Place, it turn'd into a Serpentine Figure; the Glais-Windows were torn out, and such as were left, were of a bluish Hue, as if colour'd with Smoke; Pewter Dishes had their Rims melted; the Earthen Ware was all broke to Pieces in the Stands, and the Wall was here and there much damaged. And notwithstanding the Flashes of Lightning flew from one Place to another in this Kitchen, yet through the Mercy of God, neither the Mistress nor her Servants were in the least hurt thereby;

380 CURIOUS RELATIONS; Or,

by ; These Effects seem'd to be occasioned partly by the Flash which came down the Chimny, and partly by another which came descending along the inner-Wall. But the most dreadful Scene was acted in the Chamber, in which the Flash enter'd at the upper-Corner of the Window, towards the North, some of the Panes of Glass were shatter'd to Pieces, and others were stain'd with a Smoke-Colour. At the Bottom of the Window stood a little Cylindric Vessel, made of Tin, which was part of the Children's Toys. The upper-Rim of it was melted all round, and the other parts were full of holes, nevertheless it remain'd unmov'd in the Place where it stood, by which we may form a Judgment of the surprizing Swiftnes of Lightning ; whereupon the Flash turn'd itself, and went thro' the Corner of a Sideboard, through a vaulted Roof in the lower Floor ; near this Corner stood a Table, and the Gentleman's Daughter, who was dressing the Child, sat next it, who, except the Surprize, received no other Damage. But the Son who was 30 Years of Age, and been but a few Minutes before come Home, sitting unhappily near a Window that projected, had only just time to call upon his Redeemer, and was heard no more, but was suffocated, without having the least Mark of Hurt to be discern'd about him. What is the more unaccountable is, that the Window, near which he sat, was not in the least damaged, neither about the Frame nor the Glass. Lastly, in the Lower-Room of the House near the Window stood a Bedstead ; the Panes of Glass were by the Flash all beat in Pieces ; by forcing itself into the Room, the Walls were both within and without damaged, without doing any Hurt to some Straw, which was in the Middle of the Room. Under this Floor is
the

the vaulted Roof, torn by the Flash, in which it beat all Things to Pieces, but it found a ready Passage between the Wall and the Window-frame, and hurted a Maid Servant that stood near the Well, on her Arm, which made it smart most intolerably. At the same time she had a Glass-cup fill'd with Water in her Hand, which being heated by the Lightning, she brought it hot into the House. Forty Foot from thence, a House was only stain'd with a dark Colour, without receiving any other Damage : In the foresaid House a strong Smell of Sulphur was observ'd till the next Day. One Thing more very remarkable I have to mention, which is this : When the Flash of Lightning had struck upon the Wall of the Chimney, it flew, in the twinkling of an Eye, into a Walnut-Tree, where from Top to Bottom, it stript the Stem of all its Bark, and when so done, tore it in little Pieces, and flung it 30 Foot distant. The Mother of the above-mentioned unfortunate Gentleman, told me of a young Lady, who at that very Instant when he was suffocated, was by her heard to call out several Times, and to laugh : but this belongs to the *Philosophy of Spirits*.

Another Gentleman spoke next and said, that as that Night's Conversation had been fix'd for the Subject in Hand, he thought, that a Quotation out of the *Phil. Transactions* would not be improper, where the Effects of Lightning are described in as surprising a Manner, as that just now related by the Gentleman that spoke last. I chuse to extract it from Mr. *Baddam's* Abridgement, Vol. I. Pag. 277. and is as follows :

JUNE

JUNE 19, 1670, being *Sunday*, a dreadful Flash of Lightning, like a black fiery Ball, darted thro' a large round Hole in the upper Vault of St. *Nicholas's* Church, directly upon the Altar, causing such a fearful Crack, Flash and Smoke, with a sulphureous Smell, as if several Fire-balls had been thrown down and burst all at once; the Candle on the South-side of the Altar was extinguished by the Blow; two of the Chalices were overthrown, the Wine spilt, and the Wafers scattered about, but the empty Chalice stood firm, and all three were somewhat smutted in the Foot, as likewise the Waffer-boxes towards the Bottom; and one of the Chalices was pierced thro' in two Places, as if it had been by Hail-shot; the Church-book was flung to the inner Passage; the Covers of the Altar were singed in several Parts, as if it were by Powder, and somewhat burnt, and smutted here and there, as also torn in some Places; a strong Piece of Wainscot, with a Picture on it, behind the great Altar, was split in two; both the Brass and Iron Wires of the whole and quarter-hour Hammers of the Church-clock were partly broken, and the rest could not be found; and an Oaken Post, fixt in the Wall for the support of the Dial, was half torn, and beneath the same several Bricks were struck out of the two head Pillars, supporting the Steeple; on the Top of the South Steeple an Oaken Gutter, and a strong Beam and Supporter were shattered; one of the Ministers, tho' sitting near the Altar to the South, had no Hurt at all; several of the People seated round the Altar fell down with the Fright; on the North-side of the Altar four Persons fell down; and some that stood in or by the Belfry, near the Clock were slightly hurt

hurt here and there, and one leaning on a lined Oaken Seat, had his right Arm bruised; there issued with great violence out of the South Steeple, upon opening the Windows, a great Damp like Smoak; but there appeared no Fire, save a little in the shattered Parts of the Steeple, which was soon quenched; the Church Dial was smutted in several Parts, so that the gilt Figures could not be discerned, as also the gilt Weather-Cocks on the Steeples, on one Side of their Tails: It was afterwards observed, that of the eight Persons that were hurt, one who stood in the Belfry, had the upper-back part of his Coat, as also his Shirt and Skin somewhat torn, and yet the Lining of red Frize was not touched; he that had his Arm bruised, had a hole thro' his Coat, Waistcoat and Shirt, on the fore-part of his Body, appearing as if shot thro', yet without the least Hurt; his Waistcoat of red Sarfenet kept its Colour every where, except where the Arm was hurt; and the small silver Edging was all over smutted; one Side of his Shoe was torn off, and the Sole was pierced thro' as with small Shot, and near an Hands-breadth of the Foot of his Stocking was struck away, without any other hurt in either Foot or Leg, except that for some Days after he had a Numbness in that Foot; one of those that sat by the Altar had his Breeches and Leather-drawers pierc'd thro' on each Side, as with Hail-shot, and some Parts were visibly scorched and shrunk up, as if it were by Fire, and many of these small Holes were observed in his Shirt, without any Hurt to his Body.

We have, said another Gentleman, several other terrible Accounts of the Effects of Lightning, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, I shall only give one more, and so conclude.

At

At *Worcester* in the Year 1724, there happen'd a terrible Instance of Thunder and Lightning, the Account whereof will be best told in the Authors own Words, We had says he, on the 10th of *June*, continued Lightning in the East from 8 to 12 at Night. The Weather before having been very sultry. The next Day at two in the Afternoon several fierce Showers fell, attended with Flashes of Lightning and Claps of Thunder; Between two and three, a Flash came so violently upon me, succeeded so very quick by a low, unusual dreadful Sound, that I immediately went to the Door, fearing some Mischief; I was soon call'd to an Officer's Lady (aged about 18, and Breeding). She had survived the Stroke for 6 or 7 Minutes; The Fire-marks were Streaks of a Copper Colour, branch'd from the left Shoulder, to her Breast. This said Accident happen'd in the Parlour Window, next the Street, the Lady it seems terrified, desired an Officer to change Places with her, that she might be with her Husband, but she was no sooner seated by his Side, then she inclined sideways and spoke some Words; being carried into another Room, she said she was gone, that she was blind, and ask'd for Water; and tho' they used what Means they could to receive her, she died presently. The Husband was thrown along together with the fortunate Gentleman, that had just resigned his Seat, and a large Looking-Glass was lifted off the Hooks. The Pans of Glass exactly behind the Lady's Waste was perforated by a round Hole of an Inch Diameter, as if done with a Diamond, but no Traces of Fire, nor Sign of Violence could be discern'd on the Lady's Cloaths.

T H E I N D E X.



A		Pag.			Pag.
Æ	TNA, (<i>Vulcano</i>)	176	Brundwig,		117
—	great Eruption,	179	Bullbaiting at Venice,		276
Agra,		318	C		
Alps,	209,	211	C	Arbuncle, a precious Stone,	103
Amidabad,		307	Carpis,	Mountains in Hungary,	100
Amras,		209	Ceylon,	a Spice Isl.	330
Arsenal of Venice,		273	China Ware Manufactory		
Armstad,		118	— at China,		110
Als, prognosticates Rain,		128	— at S. Cloud,		175
Astrologer confuted,		120	— at Dresden,		116
Augsburg, a Description of		204	— at Vienna,		116
B			Commonwealth of Bees,		219
B	ALL, exhibited at an Entertainment in the Jesuits College at Goa,	274	Convent of S. Augustin at Goa,		376
Bagnios or Baths at Agra,		324	Crocodils in the River Indus,		312
— in Persia,		341	Cruelties of the Spaniards at Cuba,		54
Balfano,		209	— at Hispaniola,		51
Bassano,		211	— at Panama,		56
Bees, the natural History of,		221	— at Colula,		58
— Generation,		222	— at Mexico,		59
			— at Honduras,		61
			— at Guatimala,		62
			— at Peru,		66
			B b	Curi-	

The INDEX.

	Pag.		Pag.
Curiosities discovered near		Fida, a Description of that	
Hanover,	371	Country,	30
Customs of the Persians,	334	Flying-Fish,	332
— Fortune-telling,	335	Fortune-telling ridicul'd,	124
— Interpretations of		— Shocking Instances	
Dreams,	336	thereof,	
— in their Oaths, <i>ib.</i>		G	
— on their Festivals		G Amron,	300
in paying Visits to each		Goa, a Description	
other,	337	of that City,	327
— Marriages,	343	Gomorin, (Cape)	279
— in the Ceremonies		Government of Fida,	38
at their Death and Bu-		Grandeur of the Portu-	
rial,	345	gueze Nation at Goa,	328
D		H	
D ancing, beneath the		H Amburg a Descrip-	
Gravity of the Per-		tion of,	1
sians,	339	Hispaniola made desolate	
Death of the King of Fida,		by the Spaniards,	49
puts the whole Country		Horn of Gold found in	
in Confusion,	42	Denmark,	44
Distress at Sea,	139	Hospital at Goa	326
Dress of the Venetians,	277	Hospital for Monkies,	311
E		I	
E arthquake at San-		J Esuits College at Goa,	
torino terrible,	366		323
Equinoctial Line, the		Illuminations among the	
Weather under it,	332	Mahometans in the In-	
Erfurt,	118	dies,	371 275
Eruption of Vesuvius,	94	Inspruck,	208
F		Insurrection at Naples	69
F estival, a Grand one		— at Muscow,	241,
at Amidabad,	321		246
		K	

The INDEX.

	Pag.		Pag.
K		<i>volting People of Naples,</i>	
Alaat, or a Coat		84	
of Favour, sent by		—— his Death,	91
the Persian King to such		Monument in Persia,	296
as he designs to Honour,		Mosque at Agra,	319
	338	N	
King of Fida's Court,	39	N Aples, an Insurrec-	
King of Mechuacan tor-		tion,	69
tur'd by the Spaniards,	63	Nayros, the Nobility of	
		Cananor on the Coast of	
L		Malabar,	329
Akor, a City in the		Negro Trade at Fida,	41
Great Mogul's Coun-		New Islands rais'd near	
try,	320	Santorino,	356
Legend of S. Francis		Nurenberg,	119
Scaverii, at Goa,	325	O	
Lightning, Cause and Ef-		Observations, on the	
fect,	374	Particles of Snow,	
Luneburg,	117	219	
M		—— on Bees,	213
Aldivi Islands,	331	P	
Maurice Islands,	333	Agod of the Banians,	308
Memoirs of the Ceremonies		Painting, Observations on	
and Rejoicings at the		that Art,	278
Marriage of the Princess		Persepolis, the Ruins of,	197
Royal of Great Britain,		Persians, Characters of	337
Daughter to King James		—— Superstitious	340
I. and the Elector of		Polays, the Commonality	
Bavaria,	5	at Cananor	329
Mock Sea-fight on the		Portugal, Revolution of,	148
River Thames,	12	Prom, besieged,	188
St. Mark at Venice,	271		
Mas-Aniello, Head and			
Commander of the re-			

The INDEX.

	Pag.		Pag.
R		T	
R Asbut, <i>Robbers</i> ,	322	T Aurus, <i>Mountain</i> ,	298
<i>Revolution of Por-</i>		<i>Tombs, about the</i>	
<i>tugal,</i>	145	<i>City of Amidabad,</i>	309
<i>— of Pegu,</i>	187	Trent,	210
<i>— at Petersburg,</i>	235	Trevigo, <i>a City in Italy,</i>	212
S		U	
S Alt-pits at Luneburg,	117	Triumphal Entry for a	
Samson's Foxes,	351	<i>Cartel,</i>	24
Santorino,	356	V	
Shipwrack, <i>a dreadful,</i>	132	V Enice, <i>a Description</i>	
Shark of 16 Foot long,	331	<i>of,</i>	262
Shiras,	298	Vesuvius (<i>Mount</i>)	94
Ship, <i>blown up in the Air,</i>		W	
	137	W eather, <i>under the</i>	
Snow, <i>the History of,</i>	213	<i>Line,</i>	278
Spanish Tyranny in the		White Island,	369
<i>West-Indies,</i>	48	Wolffenbuttel,	118
Spiders, <i>curious Observa-</i>		Women of Persia,	342
<i>tion on a peculiar Kind</i>		Widow, <i>burns herself for</i>	
<i>in Prussia,</i>	354	<i>the Death of her Hus-</i>	
Stratagem of a Negro at		<i>band,</i>	325
<i>Fida,</i>	42	X	
Subterraneous Fires,	355	X Emindo's, <i>Rise and</i>	
Surat,	303	<i>Fall,</i>	192

14 NO 63



